



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

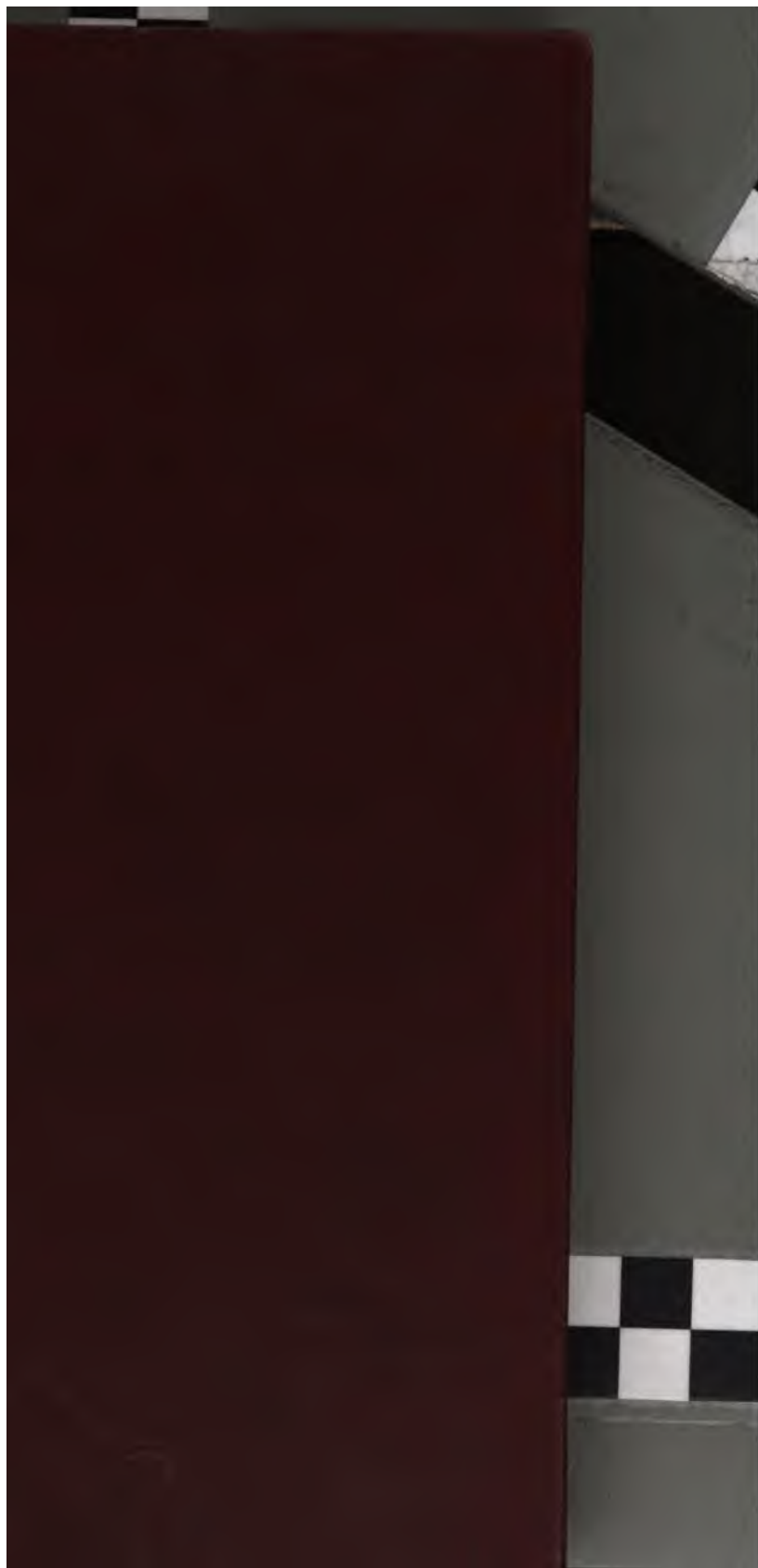
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

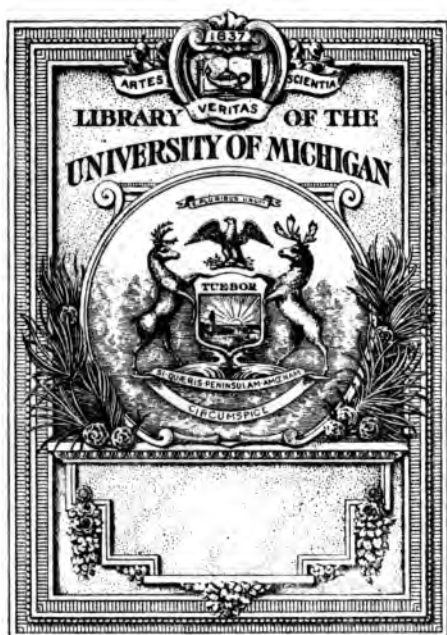
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Pali Text Society.

Publications v. 10

THE

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

CLEVELAND
PUBLIC LIBRARY

EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

10

PART I.

EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

PK
4541
P3
V. 10

RECEIVED
DEC 27 1913
YERGEN LIBRARY

HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

NI

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE ÂNGUTTARA-NIKÂYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

315351



PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three ¹nipâtas of the ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pāli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
 8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
 9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
 10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
- Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭīka* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Āṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipāta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jâtakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Āṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkaśāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithâtum* for *atiyâtum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkâcita* for *ukkâcita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅuttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅuttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Sia-u-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohān-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅuttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅuttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the T'ian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Paṭhama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Aṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Aṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the *Fu bo-on Jiu-kió* has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pāli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (The *CHRYSANTHEMUM*, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pāli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the *Devadūta-vagga*, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the *Tika-nipāta*, *Uddānas* for the first three nipātas. The Phayre MS. has an *Uddāna* only for the *Tika-nipāta*.

The text of these *Uddānas* is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the *vaggas* themselves, it is still not free from error.

The *Tika-nipāta Uddāna* does not go beyond the *Maṅgala-vagga*.

The *Acelaka-vagga* probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second *vagga*,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Aṅguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	vii
CORRECTIONS	xv
 I. EKA-NIPĀTA	 1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NĪVARAṆA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMĀNĪYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA	8
VI. ACCHARĀSĀNGHĀTA VAGGA	10
VII. VIRIYĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KALYĀṆAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PAMĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATTI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAṬṬAGĀLA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. AṬṬHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BĪJA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38
 II. DUKA-NIPĀTA.	 47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA.	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

	PAGE
V. PARISÂ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAYASA VAGGA	98

III. TIKA-NIPÂTA. 101-300

I. BÂLA VAGGA	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRÂHMAṆA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMAṆA VAGGA.	229
X. LOṆAPHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ÂPÂYIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSINÂRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHÂJÎVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAṄGALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA	295
UDDÂNA	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10 *read* kusalā.
 „ 14, l. 32 „ bojġhaṅgā.
 „ 24, l. 14 „ lābhīnaṃ.
 „ 41, l. 6 „ samatikamma.
 „ 44, l. 28 „ paṭisambhidā.
 „ 58, l. 21 „ dukkhāya.
 „ 64, l. 14-15, „ lobhakkhayāya.
 „ 82, l. 28 „ saṅkhārānaṃ.
 „ 87, ll. 19, 32 „ uppādāya.
 „ 95, l. 19 „ māyā.
 „ 98, l. 28 „ pātimokkhaṃ.
 „ 100, l. 16 „ thambhassa.
 „ 113, l. 17 „ mattaññū.
 „ 122, l. 8 „ puggalā.
 „ 123, l. 32 „ -uppadānenā.
 „ 124, l. 6 „ kopaṇ.
 „ 128, l. 17 „ apassaṃ.
 „ 135, l. 30 „ tālāvatthukatapaṃ
 „ 146, l. 4 „ assutavā.
 „ 147, l. 9 „ jarādhammā.
 „ 151, l. 8 „ sampassamānena
 „ 152, l. 18 „ vaḍḍhanti.
 „ 152, l. 31 „ nātisaṅghā.

Page 154, l. 6 *read* rājamahāmattā.
 „ 154, l. 15 „ bahuñ.
 „ 155, l. 24 „ jīvitapaṃ.
 „ 156, l. 25 „ aññataro.
 „ 162, l. 28 „ kule.
 „ 163, l. 2 „ brāhmaṇo.
 „ 166, l. 18 „ jātivādena.
 „ 176, l. 1 „ āpodhātu.
 „ 184, l. 13 „ nisīdāmi.
 „ 184, l. 20 „ caṅkamāni.
 „ 187, l. 36 „ segālakapaṃ.
 „ 199, l. 11 „ upārambhaṃ.
 „ 210, l. 33 „ jātarūpassa.
 „ 228, l. 24 „ mahiddhiko.
 „ 236, ll. 10, 11, „ tathā.
 „ 266, l. 7 „ pātubhāvo.
 „ 286, l. 29 „ duggandho.
 „ 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23
 are to be read as verse :—
 Yo' dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda
 cetasā
 Taṃ tassa petassa, etc.

ĀṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarûpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirûpaṃ.

Itthirûpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandhaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.¹

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rûpâdi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno
vā kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yatha-
yidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā
vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo
bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati
uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya
saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā¹
bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham
uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya ve-
pullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-
passāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam up-
pajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya
vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpa-
samo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhac-
cakukkuccam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhacakukkuccam
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando pahīyatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahīyatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ Ph. nikkamma ; T. nikkama.

passâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ pahiyatî ti.

Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam akammaṇiyaṃ hoti, yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam akammaṇiyaṃ hoti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam kammaṇiyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam kammaṇiyaṃ hoti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam mahato anattāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya samvattatî ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattatî ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam apātubhūtam mahato anattāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya samvattatî ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam pātubhūtam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikatam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhivāhaṃ¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hotī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāhaṃ¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāhaṃ hotī ti.

Akammaniya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāhaṃ¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipākaṃ.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttam mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave aguttam mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ guttam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave guttam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitam mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave arakkhitam mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttam rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave dantaṃ guttam rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat°*.

V.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkāṃ vā yavasūkāṃ vā micchā pañihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhecchati¹ lohitaṃ vā uppādessatī ti. N'etaṃ² ṭhānaṃ³ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchā-pañihitattā bhikkhave sālīsūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchā pañihitena cittena avijjaṃ bhecchati vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. N'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ⁵ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittaṃ sātī ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkāṃ vā yavasūkāṃ vā sammā pañihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhecchati⁶ lohitaṃ vā uppādessatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ⁴ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave sālīsūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammā pañihitena cittena avijjaṃ bhecchati⁸ vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittaṃ sātī ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁸ pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti.

4. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

³ Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

⁴ Ph. n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁶ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sāraka bhikkhū.

⁷ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kalam kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasâda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppaj-jantî ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo lulito kala-libhûto¹ tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito na passeyya sippi-sambukam² pi sakkharakathalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu âvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati⁴ parattham vâ ñassati⁴ ubhayattham vâ ñassati⁴ uttarim vâ manussadhammâ⁵ alamariyaṇâṇa-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. N'etam thânam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.⁶

6. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkhara-kathalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati parattham vâ ñassati ubhayattham vâ ñassati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyaṇâṇa-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. Thânam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâni kânici rukkhajâtâni candano tesam aggam akkhâyati yadidaṃ mudutâya kammaṇṇatâya, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave na aṇṇam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam⁷ bhâvitam bahulikatam mudu ca hoti kammaṇṇaṇ⁸ ca yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikatam mudu ca⁹ hoti kammaṇṇaṇ câ ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. luḷi sahakalaji-.

² Ph. m^o — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam.

⁴ See Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁵ Ph. kammaniyaṇ.

⁶ Tr. muduṇca.

⁷ Ph. sibbi^o.

⁸ Ph. ussati.

⁹ supports -dhammâ.

¹⁰ Ph. yena.

¹¹ Ph. kammaṇṇaṇ ca hoti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvañ c'idaṃ¹ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.²

VI.

1. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā³ puthujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.⁴ Taṃ sutavā ariyasāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ citta-bhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ⁵ āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam⁶ bahulīkaronti⁷ ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulīkaronti⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yāvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo pañcama*.

³ Ph. asutavā.

⁴ Ph. vimuttaṃ.

⁵ Ph. mettacittaṃ.

⁶ Ph. read *gena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettam cittaṃ?

⁷ Ph. -karoti ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham ratthapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulikarontî ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ akusalabbhâgiyâ akusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ.¹ Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusala dhammâ ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ kusala kusalabbhâgiyâ kusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ. Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalâ dhammâ ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ va akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

Accharâ-saṅghâta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

² Ph. anudeva.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

VII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatā.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatā.

Appicchassa ¹ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutṭhitā.

Asantutṭhassa ² bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhitā.

Santutṭhassa ³ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatāya.

² Ph. asantutṭhitāya.

³ Ph. santutṭhitāya.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajāññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajāññaṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyaṃbhādi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripûriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripûriṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripûriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva boj-
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca boj-
jhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim
gacchanti ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ñāti-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñāti-
vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā
vaḍḍhissāmā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-
gaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-
vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissāmā *throughout*.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vagga-aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

- | | |
|---|---|
| 4, 5. Kosajjā | viriyārambho. |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatā | appicchatā. |
| 8, 9. Asantutṭhitā | santutṭhitā. |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro | yoniso manasikāro. |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . . | sampajaññaṃ. |
| 14, 15. Pāpamittatā | kalyāṇamittatā. |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalā-
naṃ dhammānaṃ
ananuyogo kusa-
lānaṃ dhammā-
naṃ. | ... anuyogo kusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ ananuyogo akusalā-
naṃ dhammānaṃ. |

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave āṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ² āṅgaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave āṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ āṅgaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. *has ekaṅgaṃ pi throughout*.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantutṭhitā . . . pe . . . santutṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattatīti.

14. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato anattāya saṃvattatīti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

17. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattatī ti.

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammaṁ pi samanupassāmi yo evaṁ saddhammassa t̥hitiyā sammosāya antardhānāya saṁvattati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave kosajjaṁ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṁ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṁ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ ananuyogo kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ ananuyogo akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṁ niṭṭhitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṁ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇāhitāya³ paṭipannā bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṁ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṁ pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ antaradhāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṁ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṁ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṁ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujaṇa-ahitāya ; bahujaṇa-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam lapitam Tathâ-gatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgena ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcinnam Tathâgatena âcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe. . . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âcinnam Tathâgatena anâ-cinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatena paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgena appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anatthâya ahitâyâ dukkhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammam adhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca puṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapentî ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammam dhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayam avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayam vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam alapitam Tathâ-gatenâ abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam lapitam Tathâ-gatenâ bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âcinnam Tathâgatenâ âcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam thapentîti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim âpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânâ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim anâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim garukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim lahukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullam âpattim aduṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullam âpattim duṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim anavasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesam āpattim sāvasesā-pattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhū sappāṭikammaṃ āpattim appaṭikammā-pattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammaṃ āpattim sappāṭikammāpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhāpentīti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattim anāpattī ti dī-penti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahu-janasukhāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manassānam bahuñ ca puññam pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammam ṭhapentīti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattim āpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahuḥkam āpattim lahuḥkā-pattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garuḥkam āpattim garuḥkā-ppatī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullāpatti ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullā-patti ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesam āpattim sāvasesā-patti ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesam āpattim anava-sesāpatti ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappāṭikammaṃ āpattim sappāṭikammāpatti ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammaṃ āpattim appaṭikammāpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇa-hitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammam ṭha-pentīti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappā¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyaṃ . . . pe . . . anutappā hoti ti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadānaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . dipadānaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā mātato cakkhussa pātubhāvo hoti, mātato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, mātato obhāssassa pātubhāvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyaṇaṃ pātubhāvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti, nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjā-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampā; T. anutappāya.

phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa araham sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti.¹

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ yadidaṃ Aññākoṇḍañño.
- mahāpaññaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
- iddhimantaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
- dhutavādānaṃ⁴ yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
- dibbacakkhukānaṃ yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
- uccākulikānaṃ yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā⁵-
yaputto.
- mañjussarānaṃ yadidaṃ Lakuṇṭaka⁶-bhaddiyo.
- sīhanādikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.
- dhammakathikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
- saṅkhittena bhāsita-
sa vitthārena atthaṃ
- vibhajantānaṃ yadidaṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti.⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhūtāṅgadharaṇaṃ.

⁵ Ph. T. Kāligodha².

⁶ Bh. Lakuṇṭhāvaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakuṇḍa².

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalā-
naṃ

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.¹

saññā-vivaddha-kusa-
lānaṃ

yadidaṃ Mahāpanthako.

araṇaviharīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

āraññikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhāyīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Kaṅkhā-revato.

āraddha-viriyānaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kolivīso.

kalyāṇavākkaraṇānaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.²

labhīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Sīvali.

saddhādhimuttānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkali³ ti.

3. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

sikkhākāmaṇaṃ

yadidaṃ Rāhulo.

saddhāpabbajitānaṃ

yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapālo.

paṭhamam salākaṃ

yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhāno.

ganhantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vaṅgiso.

paṭibhānavantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-
putto.

senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatānaṃ piyamanā-

pānaṃ

yadidaṃ Pilinda⁴-vaccho.

khippābhīṇṇānaṃ

yadidaṃ Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo.

cittakathikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Kumāra⁵-kassapo.

paṭisaṃbhidappattā-

naṃ

yadidaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

bahussutānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

satimantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññā vimutti k° yad° Mahā-panthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivaṭṭa°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

² Ph. Koṭi-kappa. ³ Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. ⁴ Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Piṇḍi.

⁵ Bb. Kulāra°.

gati mantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
dhi mantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
upaṭṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
mahāparisaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasāda kānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyī.
appābhādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo. ¹
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovāda kānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā- naṃ	yadidaṃ Nando.
bhikkhu-ovāda kānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rādhō.
lūkhacīvara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā ² ti.
5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ	
rattaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khemā.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭācārā. ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadinnā.
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandā.
āradhāviriyaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sakulā.
khippābhiññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā.
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā-kapilānī. ⁵
mahābhiññappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigālamātā ⁶ ti.
6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ	
paṭhamam saraṇam gacchantānaṃ	

¹ Ph. appābhādhikānaṃ yad° Bakkulo.² T. -rājo.³ Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāta°- may be correct = Sansk. *prāta*, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda *throughout*. ⁵ Ba. Kāpilānī. ⁶ Ph. Singā-lakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu ¹ -Bhālikā vā- ñijā.
dāyākānaṃ ²	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. ³
catūhi saṅgha-vat- thūhi parisāṃ saṅ- gahantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako ⁴ Ālavako.
paṇitadāyākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesālīko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. ⁵
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jīvako Komārabhacco. ⁶
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā ⁷ gahapati ti.
7. Etad aggaṃ bh ^o mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ paṭhamam saraṇam gacchantaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhītā. ⁸
dāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.
bhussutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihārīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmavattī. ⁹
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇitadāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā.
gilānūpaṭṭhākīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kātiyānī.
vissāsikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatānī.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya
n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dāyik^o. . . . Suddatto ³ Ph. Pacchikavanasoṇḍiko.

⁴ Ph. Hatthako Ālavako; T. Aṭṭhako. ⁵ Ph. Hatthigāmaṃko Uggāto gahapati.

⁶ Ph. -bhajjo ⁷ Ph. Kulapitā. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhītā; Tr. Senānī.

⁹ Tr. Sāmavattī. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Aṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbam

acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

11. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbamaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

12. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

13. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

14-16. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

17. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpa vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

18. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

20. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

21. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritasassa anitṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasassa itṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ vā tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yaṃ ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti.

Aṭṭhānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekaḍhammo? Budhānussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekaḍhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekaḍhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Sīlānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekaḍhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaḍhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhi.

Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaḍhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādīṭṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhānapāli-vaggaṇā nīṭṭhiṭā*.

² T., Ba, Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave miccādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti.¹

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo*.

mi yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yaṇ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bījaṃ vā koṣātaki-bījaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bījaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhittaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya² saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījaṃ³ bhikkhave pāpakam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yaṇ c'eva vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubījaṃ vā sālībījaṃ vā muddikābījaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhittaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban taṃ madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.⁵

Bīja-vaggo.

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. āsātakattāya; but as^o = amadhurattāya (Com.).

³ Ph. bījañhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Duttiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath^o and sam^o are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchāditṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loka uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammāditṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanam asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loka uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchāditṭhi.

Micchāditṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāniti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe² khipaṃ³ uḍḍeyya⁴ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khipaṃ mañña loka uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāyā ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham.

³ Ph. khippam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oḍḍeya; Ph. uccheyya.

⁵ Tr. anattāya.

⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaṇṇemi² antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. paṭippajjati.

² Ph. vaṇṇemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam
eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaṇ-
ṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-
budipe ârâmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhûmirā-
maṇeyyakam pokkharanîrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva
bahutaram yadidaṃ ukkûla-vikûlam¹ nadî-viduggaṃ khāṇu-
kaṇṭakādhānam² pabbata-visamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma-
nussehi paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakk-
hesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
ajalā aneḷamûgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā
eḷamûgā³ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññā-
tum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammûlha :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatam dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savaṇāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kaṇḍakathānam. ³ Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânaṃ¹ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânaṃ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammânudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu na saṃvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti citass' ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ lābhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ na lābhino uñchena² kapālābhatena³ yāpenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lābhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lābhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lābhino bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatânaṃ.

² Ph. ucchena°.

³ Ph. kapālābhāttena.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-budipe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidam ukkūlavikūlam nadi-viduggam khāṇu-kaṇṭakādhānam pabbatavisamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye ¹ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye ¹ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā

¹ Ph. pīttivisaye.

ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ āraṇṇa-kattam piṇḍapātikattam paṃsukūlikattam tecīvarakattam dhammakathikattam vinayadharakattam bahusaccam thāva-reyyaṃ ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputti⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhatā ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahu-likarontiti ?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ⁸ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudīpapeyyālo niṭṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivārakā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādḥākā.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

⁷ Com. Solasa pasādakaraḍḍhamā niṭṭhitā.

⁸ T. karuṇā.

muditam cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe¹ . . .

upekkham cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kâye kâyanupassî viharati âtâpî sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassî viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhā domanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyameti viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammōsāya bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-ditṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhīṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavāṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavāṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇi lohitaṇavāṇṇāni lohitaṇanidassanāni lohitaṇanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavāṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hotīti.

55. Rūpi rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākā-sānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkammā anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti:¹ . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāṇa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

marāṇasaññam² bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-asaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------|
| maraṇasaññam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| âhâre paṭikkûlasaññam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| sabbaloke anabhiratasaññam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| aṭṭhikasaññam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| puḷavakasaññam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| vinîlakasaññam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| vicchiddakasaññam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| uddhumâtakasaññam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| 93. Buddhânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| dhammânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| saṅghânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| silânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| câgânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| devatânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| ânâpânasatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| maraṇasatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| kâyagatâsatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| upasaṃnussatiṃ | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| 103. Paṭhamajjhâna-sahagatam | saddhindriyam bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| „ | viriyindriyam | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| „ | satindriyam | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| „ | samâdhindriyam | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| „ | paññindriyam | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| „ | saddhâbalaṃ | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| „ | viriyabalaṃ | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| „ | satibalaṃ | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| „ | samâdhibalaṃ | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| „ | paññâbalaṃ | bhâveti : ... pe ... |
| 113. dutiyajjhâna-sahagatam | | ... pe ... |
| 123. tatiyajjhâna-sahagatam | | ... pe ... |
| 133. catutthajjhâna-sahagatam | | ... pe ... |
| 143. mettâ-sahagatam | | ... pe ... |
| 153. karuṇâ-sahagatam | | ... pe ... |
| 163. muditâ-sahagatam | | ... pe ... |
| 173. upekkhâ-sahagatam | | ... pe ... |
| 183. saddhindriyam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |
| viriyindriyam | bhâveti : | ... pe ... |

satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasaṃ phuṭo³ antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	„
mahato yogakkhemāya	„
satisampajaññāya	„
ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya	„
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	„
vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ	„

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicārā pi vūpsamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samudde.

³ T. puttḥo ; Com. phuṭo ; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pahīyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā pahīyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anupannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . samvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate avijjā pahīyati vījā uppajjati asmimāno pahīyati anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanā pahīyantīti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato paññāpabhedāya samvattati anupādā¹-parinibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anekadhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkate sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvat-

¹ T. reads anupādā here, but follows with anupādānā; Th., Tr. anupādāya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

(1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati

(2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „

(3.) paññā-vepullāya „

(4.) mahāpaññatāya „

(5.) puthu-paññatāya „

(6.) vipula-paññatāya „

(7.) gambhīra-paññatāya „

(8.) asāmanta-paññatāya ¹ „

(9.) bhūri-paññatāya „

(10.) paññā-bāhullāya „

(11.) sīgha-paññatāya „

(12.) lahu-paññatāya „

(13.) hāsu-paññatāya „

(14.) javana-paññatāya ² „

(15.) tikkha-paññatāya „

(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye ³ kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati parihīnā. ⁴ Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave viruddhaṃ ⁵ yesāṃ kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. asampatta°.

⁴ T. aparihīnaṃ.

² Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁵ Tr. viraddham.

³ T. yesaṃ.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādimṣu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādimṣu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādimṣu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādimṣūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttṭham yesam kāyagatāsati pammuttṭhā. Amatan tesam apammuttṭham yesam kāyagatāsati apammuttṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulikatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulikatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipâtassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viraddhā.

² Ph. has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipāto.

DUKA-NIPATA.

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve? Diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ ca vajjam samparāyikaṃ ca vajjam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucārim rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā ¹ kārente ²

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadandahehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
bilaṅgathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakaraṇāni; T. -karaṇā *here, but afterwards* -kāraṇā (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇā.

² Ph. karonte.

³ Ph. -vattakam.

cīrakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamaṃsikam ¹	pi karonte
kaḥāpaṇakam ²	pi karonte
khārāpataccchikam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapīṭhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jīvantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sīsam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti:—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ⁶ rajāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃkammaṃ⁷ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyū . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyū ti.⁸

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhatam palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kāyaduccaritassa kho¹⁰ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ vacīduccaritassa kho¹¹ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yenāhaṃ¹³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ti.

¹ Ph. bālisa°.

³ Ph. kharāpaticcakam; Bb. khārāpatam.

⁵ Ph. osiñcente.

⁷ Ph. pāpakammaṃ.

⁹ See Milindapañña, pp. 197, 290, 358.

¹¹ Ph. omits kho.

¹² Ph. ahaññeva.

² Ph. kaḥāpakam.

⁴ Ph. -pitakam.

⁶ Ph. āgucāriṃ.

⁸ Ph. vilupento.

¹⁰ T., Ph. kho pana; Tr. kho.

¹³ T. Ba. yāham.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhīrūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etaṃ³ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim.

Katamāni dve ?

Yaṇ ca gihīnaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvapaṇḍapātasenāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānatthaṃ padhānaṃ yaṇ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam padhānānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhaṃ padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam :—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhaṃ padhānaṃ padahissāma ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā tapanīyā.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati : vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati : manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapanīyā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā atapanīyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etaṃ. ; Ph. ekaṃ.

⁴ Ba. tapanīyā ; Bb. tapaniyyā.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapaniṃyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsimaṃ yā ca asantutṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivāṇitā padhāna-smim. Appaṭivāṇaṃ¹ sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmaṃ taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṇ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na³ taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamāda-dhigatā bodhi appamāda-dhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivāṇaṃ padaheyyātha—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṇ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmā iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : appaṭivāṇaṃ padahissāma—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṇ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassitā⁵ yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivāṇi.

⁴ Jāt. I. 71. has avassatu.

² T., Tr. aṭṭhi.

³ T. omits na throughout.

⁵ Ph. assad°.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyūṃ nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā² ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā³ ti vā, sambhedam loko āgamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā kukkuta-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.⁵ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakarāṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇ.

² Ph. ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dāyā.

⁴ Ba. āgamissam ; T., Tr. Bb. āgamissa.

⁵ Ph. kukkurā soṇa-sigālā.

⁶ T. Bb. paññāyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaññāsena pañcamam.
 Saññojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ bhariyā vassūpanāyikena
 vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—kāyaduccarita-
 tassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ
 ca : vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako
 vipāko diṭṭh 'eva² dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ
 bhāveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ
 bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhi-
 kkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ bhāvanā-balaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ³
 balaṃ sekhaṃhi. So bhikkhave taṃ⁴ balaṃ āgamma rāgaṃ
 pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, rāgaṃ pahāya
 dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya⁵ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti
 yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhi-
 kkhave dve balāni ti.

2 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-
 sankhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

² Ph. Bb. diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr., Ba. sekhā etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham ettaṃ b.
 s. altered to sekhassa' etaṃ b. sekho.

⁴ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba.

⁵ Ba. pahāy'idam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

samādhī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho
bhikkhave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku vivico' eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ
paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati : vitakka-vicārānaṃ
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avi-
takkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijānaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati : pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhā-
naṃ upasampajja viharati : sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā¹ adu-
kkhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-
balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve ?

Sanhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukaṃ attanā³ va³ attānaṃ pacca-
vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkhaṃ

¹ Ph. atthaṅgamā. ² Ph. āpattāpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikanḥkaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena taṃ³ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Disvā ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahoṣi: anattamano⁵ samāno anattamanavacanāṃ⁶ maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhaṇ⁷ tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahoṣiṃ: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesiṃ:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamā suṇkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmiṃ ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Tāhaṃ⁸ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena nāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti.

² Ph. kiñcideva.

³ Ph. kam.

⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamāno.

⁶ Ph. -vācam; Tr. -vācam taṃ maṃ.

⁷ T. has anattavacanāha; Ph. anattamānavacam nāhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanāhan.

⁸ Ph., T. nāhaṃ.

desaṃ kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kâyena tasmâ ahaṃ bhikkhum addasaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kâyena.² Disvâ ca panâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhum akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahosiṃ : anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâhaṃ³ imaṃ bhikkhum avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanâyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosi : anattamano samâno paresaṃ ârocesi :—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamâ suñkadâyikaṃ⁵ va bhaṇḍasmiṃ ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ dighattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ na dighattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissanti ti.

6. Atha kho aṇṇataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vītisāretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâh-

¹ Ph. kiñcīdeva.

² T. *repeats* tasmâ . . . kâyena.

³ Ph. attamano vācam nāham ; Ba. -vacanāyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. *omits* avacaṃ . . . bhikkhu.

⁵ Ph. -dāyakaṃ.

⁶ T. antī.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇaṁ sugatim saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-cchannaṁ vā vivareyya mūlhasa¹ vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī² ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ Bhagavantaṁ Gotamaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṁ ca. Upāsakaṁ maṁ bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gataṁ ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṁ nisinna kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇaṁ apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjantī ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇaṁ apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjantī ti ?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇaṁ sugatim saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjantī ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇaṁ sugatim saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjantī ti.

Na kho ahaṁ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsita-tassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ⁴ ājānāmi. Sādhū me bhavaṁ Gotamo tathā dhammaṁ desetu yathā ahaṁ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsita-tassa vitthārena atthaṁ ājāneyyaṁ ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṁ manasikarohi bhā-sissāmi ti.

¹ Ph. mūlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . atthaṁ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vaciduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacisucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacisucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vaciduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne² ko ādīnava pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnava pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ upavādati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne³ ayaṃ ādīnava pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

³ Ph. samūlo.

² Ph. kariyamāne.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekamsena.

karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso pātikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pātikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pātikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalaṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāyā dukkāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

10. Dve’me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnito.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ñhitiyā² asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhittañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunito.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa ñhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammam na paṭigāṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammam paṭigāṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro⁵ saddho vā duggahitena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunikkhitto.

² Ph. dhitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. paṭigāṇhātī.

⁵ = paṭiññādosso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti : yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti : yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti : yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeto : yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā paṭikaṅkhā devāmanussā vā ti.

Dussīlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā. Sīlavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā ti.

9. Dvāhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni³ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno

¹ Ph. na abbhā.

² Ph. kamma.

³ Ph., Tr. pantāni ; Ph. panthāni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmī ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittaṃ bhāvīyati.² Cittaṃ bhavitaṃ kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāvīyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati : rūpapakiliṭṭhaṃ vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāvīyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiñ ca. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaṇñātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaṇñātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amsena mātaraṃ

¹ Samattho (Com.)

⁴ T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

⁶ Ph. upapaññātaṃ.

² Ph. bhāviyyati.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁷ Ph. kevalaṃ.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaram parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvi.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâ-pana⁴-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tath' eva muttakarisaṃ cajeyyūṃ⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnāṃ katam vâ⁷ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpaṭṭhaviyâ pahûta-sattaratanâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patitṭhâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnāṃ katam vâ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttānaṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mâtâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti dussîle sîla-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti maccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnāṃ kataṃ ca hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ¹¹ câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kimvâdî bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti? ¹²

Kiriyavâdî câhaṃ brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Yathâ kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriya-vâdî câ ti?

Akiriyam kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyaduccaritassa vacîduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pâpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyam vadâmi. Kiriyāñ ca kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyasucaritassa vacîsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyam vadâmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph. -jîvi; T. -jîvino.

² Ph., Bb. nesam.

³ Not in MSS.

⁴ Ph. omits vâ.

⁵ Ph. omits vâ.

⁶ Ph. bahupakârâ.

⁷ Ph. omits atikatañ câ.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

⁹ Ph. -parimaddanānhâyana.

¹⁰ Ph. pajeyyam.

¹¹ Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and omits satt.

¹² Tr. so.

¹³ Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vtvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmim loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti²

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettaṃ taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Pub-
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāri-
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalam desissāmi ba-
hiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha
bhāsissāmi. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha-samvarasamvuto
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-
dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam
uppijati. So tato cuto āgāmī⁴ hoti āgantā⁵ itthattam.⁶

Ayam vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmī⁴
āgantā itthattam.⁶

¹ Ph. *omits* kho.

² Ph. *reads* aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti *for* āhuṇeyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvattthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anāgāmī.

⁵ Ph. āgantā.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhū bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅka-matu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-miñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammiñ-jeyya evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe.¹ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Ph. sammukhe.

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âham ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthamsu.

Ekamantam ðhitâ kho Sâriputta tâ¹ devatâ mam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnam ajjhattamsaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Hatthâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upâdâyâti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ dasa² pi hutvâ vîsatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam³ pi hutvâ paññâsam pi hutvâ satthim⁴ pi hutvâ âraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbâdhenti ti.

Siyâ kho pana te⁶ Sâriputta evam assa :—tattha nûna⁷ tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam bhâvitam yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ vîsatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam pi hutvâ . . . pe . . . âraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbâdhenti ti. Na kho pan' etam Sâriputta evam datthabham :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam . . . pe . . . vyâbâdhenti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evam sikkhitabham : santindriyâ bhavissâma⁸ santamânasâ ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabham. Santindriyânam hi vo Sâriputta santamânasânam santam yeva kâyakammam bhavissati santam vacîkammam santam manokammam santam yeva upahâram upaharissâma sabrahmacârisû ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabham. Anassum⁹ kho Sâriputta aññatitṭhiyâ paribbâjakâ ye imam dhammapariyâyam nassosun ti.

6. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano Varanâyam¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatire.¹¹

¹ Ph. omits tâ.

⁴ Ph. satthi.

⁷ Ph. nunna.

⁹ Ph. anasu kho ; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho.

vinatthâ.

² Ph. dasam.

⁵ Ph. nitudanamatte.

⁸ Tr. bhavissâ.

¹⁰ Ph. Varanâyam.

³ Ph. cattâlisam.

⁶ Ph. omits te.

Com. anassun ti natthâ

¹¹ Ph. Bhaddasâritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâ-nena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vītisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyeḥi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇeḥi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikeḥi vivadantī ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyeḥi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇeḥi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikeḥi vivadantī ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇeḥi vivadantī ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇeḥi vivadantī ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhivinivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosâna. Bb. -pariyutṭhâna.

² Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idañ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-pali-gedha-pariyuṭṭhānajjhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ârāmaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ puthuvīyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so Bhagavā imaṃ c'eva kāmārāga-vinivesa vinibandha-pali-gedha-pariyuṭṭhānajjhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṃ¹ ca diṭṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivā-reyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca :—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsana vā nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā asanena vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannam evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

¹ Ph., Tr. imaṃ. ² Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

³ T., Bb. omi na. ⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ; Ph. has tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca¹ akkhātā dahara-bhūmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kāme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhati³ kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmāpariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so bālo tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca na kāme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmāpariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva⁶ saṅkhaṃ gacchatī ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā daharānaṃ sudaṃ⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde sīrasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyaṃ tthitā daharā mayaṃ daharabhūmiyaṃ tthitā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum⁸ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ pi tasmim samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū bala-vanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti⁹ paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

¹ T. Bb. bhūmiṇca; Ph. bhūmi ca.

³ Ph. parideyyhati.

⁶ T. bhadrena.

⁹ Ph. va . . . saṅghāmayanti;

⁴ Ph. ussuko.

⁷ Ph. satam.

⁸

² T. kāmesu.

⁵ T. teva.

⁸ Ph. anupaññātum.

⁹ Ph. va . . . saṅghāmayanti; D., T. saññāyanti; Tr. saṅkasāyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti :³ tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahunasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikarāṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikarāṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanā-sukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyamanti; D. saṅkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamanti; Tr. nappatanti. ⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā¹ asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā samvutindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave anaggavatî parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therâ bhikkhû bâhulikâ¹ honti sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyaṃ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesam pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti bâhulikâ¹ sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyaṃ ârabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatî parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ¹ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyaṃ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesam pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ¹ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyaṃ ârabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatî parisâ ti.

4. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Ariyâ ca parisâ anariyâ ca parisâ.²

Katamâ ca bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhû idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhû idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Fausbøll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bâhulliko.

² Ph. anariyâ ca p. ariya cā p.

pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmaṇi paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandāgaṭiṃ gacchanti dosāgaṭiṃ gacchanti mohāgaṭiṃ gacchanti bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisamaṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ukkācita¹-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggaheṭabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti, ye pana te² suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu³ sussūsanti sotam odahanti aññā⁴ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti⁵ te ca dhamme uggaheṭabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyaṇitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Okkācita in the Commentary.

⁴ Ph. anaññācittamna.

² Ph. omits te.

⁵ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

³ Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti anuttānī-kataṇ ca na uttānī-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu³ dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivī-nodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanaṃ bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsitaṃ tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggaḥetabbam pariyaṇupaññātabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsitaṃ gambhīraṃ gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussū-santi⁶ sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggaḥetabbam pariyaṇupaññātabbam maññanti te taṃ⁹ dhammaṃ pariyaṇupaññitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttānīkatakaṇ ca uttānīkaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivīnodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū pa-risā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhamma-garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihinam¹⁴ odātavasanānam sammukhā¹⁵ aññamaññaṃ vaṇṇam bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

³ Ph. kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu. T. omits ca.

⁵ Ph. sussasanti.

⁷ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

⁹ Ph. tesam.

¹¹ Ph. ko attho.

¹³ Ph. gihinam.

² Ph. ko attho.

⁴ Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

⁶ Ph. sussanti.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

¹⁰ Ph. pañham vivaranti.

¹² Ph. vivatanti.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhā; T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko ditthippatto asuko saddhâ-
vimutto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhâanusârî asuko
sîlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussîlo pâpadhammo ti : te tena
lâbham labhanti te tena ¹ tam lâbham labhitvâ ¹ gathitâ ²
mucchitâ ajjhoppannâ ³ anâdinavadassâvino anissaraṇa ⁴
paññâ paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âmisagarû
parisâ no saddhammagarû.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave saddhammagarû ⁵ parisâ no âmisagarû?
Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyam bhikkhû na
gihînam odâtavasanânam sammukhâ ⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇam
bhâsanti ⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâ-
vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko ditthippatto asuko saddhâ-
vimutto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhâanusârî ⁸ asuko
sîlavâ kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussîlo pâpadhammo 'ti : te
tena ⁹ lâbham labhanti te tam ¹⁰ lâbham pi labhitvâ
agathitâ amucchitâ anajjhoppannâ âdinavadassâvino nissara-
ṇapaññâ paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddham-
magarû parisâ no âmisagarû. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ.
Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnam parisânam yadidaṃ
saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû ti.

8. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Visamâ ca parisâ samâ ca parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave visamâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyam adhammakammâni pa-
vattanti dhammakammâni nappavattanti avinayakammâni
pavattanti vinayakammâni nappavattanti adhammakammâni
dippanti dhammakammâni na dippanti avinayakammâni
dippanti vinayakammâni na dippanti ayam vuccati bhi-
kkhave visamâ parisâ. Visamattâ bhikkhave parisâya
adhammakammâni pavattanti dhammakammâni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. *omit* tena *and* labhitvâ.

² Ph. gadhitâ; Com. ganthitâ. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosâno; Com. ajjhoppannâ ti ajjhosâya gilitvâ paritittthitapetvâ
thitâ (*sic*).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇâ.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. sammukhâ.

⁷ Ph. bhâsenti

⁸ Ph. attânusârî.

⁹ T. *omits* tena.

¹⁰ T. *omits* tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī³ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti⁴ dhammikāṃ vā adhammikāṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti na ca saññāntim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpenti⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaññattibalā⁸ anijjhattibalā⁹ appaṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dīpenti.

⁵ Ph. paññāpenti and paññāntim.

³ Ph. -vādī.

⁷ Ph. nijjhānti.

⁹ Ph. *inserts* nigacchanti before anijjhatti, and reads -balā.

² Ph. -vādī.

⁶ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

⁴ Ph. ādiyanti.

⁸ Ph. apaññatti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thâmasâ parâmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti —ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavâdinî⁴ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave dhammavâdinî⁴ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyanti dhammikaṃ vâ adhammikaṃ vâ te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitvâ aññamaññaṃ saññâpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhâpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiñ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalâ⁸ nijjhattibalâ⁷ paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thâmasâ parâmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavâdinî parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavâdinî parisâ ti.

Tatr'-udānaṃ:—uttānāvaggā aggavati ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkācīta-āmisā c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.¹⁰

Parisâ¹¹-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamānâ uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho rājâ ca cakka-vattî. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamānâ uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamānâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ.

¹ Ph. appaṭinissaggamantino. ² P. parāmāsâ. ³ Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vâdi.

⁵ Ph. paññâpenti and paññattim.

⁶ T., Tr. ca.

⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti.

⁸ T. saññattibalâ.

⁹ Ph. parāmāsâ.

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalânam kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ ¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalânam kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ hotî ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo hatthâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo assâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me ² bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo sîho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam ³ na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca ⁴ musâ bhanimbâ mâ ca ⁴ param abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ ⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbâ.

⁴ T., Ph. mâca.

² Ph. omits dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -ambâ.

³ Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiya¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivāsaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivasaṇ ca tam sunātha sādhuḥkaṇ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṇ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathaṇ³ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṇ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam⁶ p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti⁷ naṃ vadeyyam⁸ viheseyyam pi naṃ⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ¹¹ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṇ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṇ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiya.

³ T. kataṇ.

⁵ Ph. p'aham throughout.

⁷ T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

⁹ Ba. vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ba hitānuk.

¹² Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

¹⁴ T. reads Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

² Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

⁴ Ph. pi. T. ca.

⁶ T. navamam.

⁹ Pb. omits pi naṃ.

¹¹ Ph. omits pi naṃ.

¹³ Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.

passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyyā¹ no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathaṃ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁴ hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādḥū ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam⁵ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādḥū ti naṃ vadeyyam⁶ na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁹ navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādḥū ti naṃ¹⁰ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādḥū ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro ditṭhipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyam na vihedheyam (for vihetheyam, originally vihegeyyam) passam.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁷ T. omits pi.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

² Bb. vadeyyam.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁸ Not in Ph.

¹⁰ Ph. na nam.

¹² T. vadeyyam.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

taṃ avūpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya¹ saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro ditṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi² ajjhat-
taṃ suvūpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattis-
sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsukhaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhisukhaṃ ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. -ruddhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sāsavañ ca sukhaṃ anāsavañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisāñ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisāñ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhaṃ ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappītikañ ca sukhaṃ nippītikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhañ ca upekkhāsukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ ti.

10. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhañ ca asamādhisukhañ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ samādhisukhaṃ ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikaṃ rammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ nippitikaṃ rammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

13. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Rûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no animittā. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

2. Sanidānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no anidānā. Tass 'eva nidānassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

3. Sahetukā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no ahetukā. Tass 'eva hetussa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

4. Sasaṅkhārā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no asaṅkhārā. Tesāṃ yeva saṅkārānaṃ pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

5. Sappaccayā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no appaccayā. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmañ ca rūpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavaditṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyāṇamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. *As* nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca anāgataṃ bhikkhave na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anāpattiyaṃ apattisaññī yo ca āpattiyaṃ anāpattisaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anāpattiyaṃ anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyaṃ āpattisaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

¹ Ph. dhammavaggo catuttho ; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhamma-
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti. Katamesam
dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucā-
yitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca
kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiya-
saññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiya anāpattiya-
saññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mê bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmim ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakâri yo ca kataññûkatavedi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmim.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ duttappayâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham
vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ duttappayâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ sutappayâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham na nikkhipati yo ca laddham
laddham na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ sutappayâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ râgassa uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ râgassa uppâdayâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ dosassa uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ dosassa uppâdayâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ micchâditṭhiyâ uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ micchâditṭhiyâ uppâ-
dayâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ samâditṭhiyâ uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ samâditṭhiyâ uppâ-
dayâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Dutṭhullâ ca âpatti adutṭhullâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yadidaṃ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhuni evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhuni Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvikânaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ ca bhikkhuni Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca Âlavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ upâsâkânaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Âlavako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Veḷukaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph., Tr. Hatthako ; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-sati ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-sati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

¹ Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-sati anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-sati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti ² ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15 : Saṃyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaṃseti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ appasâdaniye tñhane appasâdam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ pasâdaniye tñhane pasâdam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

7. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu.

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

¹ D. sāmitovodānañ ; Tr. samitakav°.

² = II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.
 Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.
4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.
5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe
 . . . dhamma-bhogo ti.
6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.
7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.
8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
 . . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.
9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
 . . . dhammānuggaho ti.
10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.
 Katamā dve?
 Âmisānukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . .
 pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dānavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pûjā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-pûjā ca dhamma-pûjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhamma-pûjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave âtittheyyāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Âmisâtittheyyāṇ ca dhammâtittheyyāṇ ca. Imāni kho
. . . pe . . . dhammâtittheyyāni ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.

² T. -pariyetṭhitaṇ.

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe
. . . dhammavuddhi ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave ratanâni.

Katâmâni dve ?

Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imâni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vepullâni.

Katâmâni dve ?

Âmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imâni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhâravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Samâpatti-kusalatâ ca samâpatti-vuttânakusalatâ ca. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.

3. Khantî ca soraccañ ca.

4. Sâkalyañ ca paṭisanthâro ca.

5. Avihimsâ ca soceyyañ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ ca bhojane amattaññutâ ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvâratâ ca bhojane mattaññutâ ca.

8. Paṭisañkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

9. Sati-balañ ca samâdhi-balañ ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catuttho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sīla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sīla-sampadā ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
13. Sīla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathādiṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ.
15. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim.
16. Muṭṭha-saccaṃ ca asampajaññaṃ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyaṃ ca.
4. Māya ca sâṭheyyaṃ ca.
5. Ahirikaṃ ca anottappaṃ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca.
8. Anissā ca amacchariyaṃ ca.
9. Amāyā ca asâṭheyyaṃ ca.
10. Hirī ca ottappaṃ ca.
11. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharati.
Katamehi dvīhi ?
Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷāsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Māyāya ca sâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukkham viharati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâṭṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukkham viharatî ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâṭṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattantî ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâyâ samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca sâṭṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâyâ samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjati.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjati.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. . . . kusalā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. . . . sāvajjā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. . . . anavajjā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. . . . dukkhudrayā¹ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. . . . sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. . . . dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

- 86-90. sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 6-10.]
 91-95. savyâpajjhā . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 1-5.]
 96-100 avyâpajjhā . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 6-10.]
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyâpajjhā ti.

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suttḥutāya saṅgha-phāsutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummañkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya :² . . . pe . . .

Gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ pātimokaṃ paññattaṃ . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]
 pātimokkhuḍdesā paññattā³ „

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālaṇi ca akusala-peyyālaṇi ca.

² In the T. MS. ās. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

³ From Ph.

pātimokkha-ṭhapanam.	paññattam . . . pe . . .	
pavāraṇā	paññattā	„
pavāraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹	„
tajjanīyakammaṃ	paññattam	„
niyassakammaṃ	paññattam	„
pabbājanīyakammaṃ	paññattam	„
paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ	paññattam	„
ukkhepanīyakammaṃ	paññattam	„
parivāśadānaṃ	paññattam	„
mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ	paññattam ²	„
mānattadānaṃ	paññattam	„
abbhānaṃ	paññattam	„
vosāraṇīyaṃ	paññattam ³	„
nissāraṇīyaṃ	paññattam	„
upasampadā	paññattā	„
ñattikammaṃ	paññattam	„
ñattidutiyakammaṃ	paññattam	„
ñatticatutthakammaṃ	paññattam	„
appaññatte	paññattam	„
paññatte	anuppaññattam	„
sammukhā-vinayo	paññatto	„
sativinayo	paññatto	„
amūḷhavinayo	paññatto	„
paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ	paññattam	„
yebhuyyasikā	paññattā	„
tassapāpiyyasikā	paññattā	„
tiṇavatthārako	paññatto	„
Katame dve ?		

Saṅgha-sutṭhutaṃ saṅghaphāsutāya : . . . dumaṇḍakūnaṃ ⁴
 puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihā-
 rāya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ samva-
 rāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātaya : . . . pe . . .
 diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ verā-

¹ Ph. pavāranakammaṃ.³ Ph. osāraṇīyaṃ.² Ph. -kassanā paññattā.⁴ Ph. -maṇḍakūnaṃ, T., D., Tr. -maññūnaṃ.

naṃ vajjānaṃ bhāyānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya : . . . pe . . . gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya : . . . appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . saddhammatṭhityā vinayānugga-hāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatenā sāvakaṇaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . [II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāssa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve ? Saṅghasutṭhūtāya . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam niṭṭhitam.

² Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti.

³ Ph. Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

T I K A - N I P Â T A .

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā¹ vā aggi mukko² kûṭāgārāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggalāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhaya bālo appatibhaya paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. naḷāgāro . . . tiṇāgāro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati¹ paññā ti.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakamma-kāri. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakamma-kāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakamma-kāri tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkamma-kāri. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkamma-kāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadānasobhanī paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhati paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhanī paññā ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥṣaī sukatakammakārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapaḍānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappatīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappatigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjeḥi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyūṃ. ² D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kayakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Savyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Avyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ. Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi ?

Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavā ca hoti dussīyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.

11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ñātak¹o bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya² paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātak¹o bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānaṃ.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātak¹o bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukkhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātak¹o bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukkhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

12.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīni ?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padesu rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasangāmo tam eva saṅgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti.

¹ Ph. ñāto.² Ph. bahujana-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tñi' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti. Katamāni tñi?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo³ vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghāsaccham.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapādo.

³ Ph. khajjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyō khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jettho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyō muddhâvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsa sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ So suṇāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ *Sic* D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

suṇāti: itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-
vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Ayaṃ vuccati
puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khīṇāsavo. So suṇāti—
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttāsa² sā 'ssa³
paṭipassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhi-
kkhūsu ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi nāma arājakaṃ⁴ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatरो bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:
Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-
rañño rājā ti?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca:—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam
garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ
saṃvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-
marājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dham-
mam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-
guttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa; D. adhimuttassa; T. adhivimuttassa; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttattā sā. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi sso.

⁴ Ph., D., T. rājā tam; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahitvā anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhīsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccathikena pāṇinā.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahati kāyakammasmim : evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahati vacīkammasmim : evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim : evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahitvā kāyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacīkammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bāraṇāsīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so ; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Pacetano² nāma. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi :—

Ito me samma³ rathakāra channam māsānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakāra navam cakkayugam kātun ti ?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakāra channam divasānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navam cakkayugam ādāya yena rājā Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā rājānam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitan ti.

Yaṇ ca te idam samma rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yaṇ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kim nānākaraṇam⁶ nesam⁷ nāham kiñci nānākaraṇam⁶ passāmi ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nānākaraṇam passatu deva nānākaraṇam ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam

¹ Ph. bhaddante.

² D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhasi ime.

⁵ Ph. sakkhissasi.

⁶ Ph. kāraṇam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. atth' esam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe aṭṭhâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam taṃ pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyaṃ papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe aṭṭhâsi ti.

Yaṃ idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tassa nemî pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, arâ pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, nâbhî pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ. Taṃ nemiyaṃ pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, âranam pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, nâbhiyaṃ pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ deva cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ, arâ pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ, nâbhî pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ. Taṃ nemiyaṃ pi avaṅkatâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, arânam pi avaṅkatta adosattâ akasâvattâ, nâbhiyaṃ pi avaṅkattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikaṃ gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe aṭṭhâsi ti.

4. Siyâ kho pana bhikkhave tumhâkaṃ evam assa añño nûna tena samayena so rathakâro ahoṣî ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ datṭhabbam. 'Ahaṃ tena samayena so rathakâro ahoṣi. Tadâ panâhaṃ bhikkhave kusalo dâruvaṅkânam dârudosânam dârukasâvânam. Etarahi kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho kusalo kâyavaṅkânam kâyadosânam kâyakasâvânam, kusalo vacîvaṅkânam vacîdosânam vacîkasâvânam, kusalo manovaṅkânam manodosânam manokasâvânam.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyaṃ vâ kâyavaṅko appahîno kâyadoso kâyakasâvo, vacîvaṅko appahîno vacîdosso vacîkasâvo, manovaṅko appahîno manodoso

manokasâvo, evaṃ papatitā¹ te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-
vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno mano-
doso manokasâvo, evaṃ patitṭhitā² te bhikkhave imasmiṃ
dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhi-
tam chârattūnehi.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : kāyavaṅkam
pajahissāma kāyadosam kāyakasāvam, vacīvaṅkam paja-
hissāma vacīdosam vacīkasāvam, manovaṅkam pajahissāma
manodosam manokasāvan ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhi-
tabban ti.

16.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apanṇa-
katam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa âraddho hoti
âsavānam khayāya. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti bho-
jane mataññū hoti jâgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvâro hoti?

⁴Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ
cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhijjhâdomanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram
âpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gand-
ham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe
. . . kāyena photṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā
dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī
yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantaṃ
abhijjhâdomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye
saṃvaram âpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu
guttadvâro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā : D., T., Ba. papatikā ; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patitṭhitā ; D., T., Ba. papatitā.

³ aviruddhapatipadam (Com.).

⁴ The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvāsaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'eva daṁḍāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde¹ pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanṇakataṃ paṭipadam yoni c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evaṃ puccheyyum:—devalokûpapattiyâ âvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussatî ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puttâhâ aññeyyâtha ¹ harâyeyyâtha jiguccheyyâthâ ti.

Evam bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena âyunâ aññiyatha ² harâyatha jigucchatha ³ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenâdhipateyyena aññiyatha ³ harâyatha jigucchatha pag eva ⁴ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi ⁵ kâya-duccaritena aññiyitabbam ⁶ harâyitabbam ⁷ jigucchitabbam vaciduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena aññiyitabbam ⁶ harâyitabbam ⁷ jigucchitabbam ti.

19.

Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî, sâyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî, sâyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phâtikâtuṃ ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyâtha.

² Ph. aññiyâtha, harâyâtha, jigucchitha.

³ T., Tr. addhiyatha; Ph. aññiyâtha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. aññitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccam kammanam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccam kammanam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccam kammanam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum ti.

20.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vā vepullattam vā² pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jānāti, idam paṇiyam evam kītam evam vikkayamānam ettakam mūlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

³ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

⁶ Ph. T. pāpaṇiyam.

² SS. omit the two vā 's throughout.

⁴ T. pāpaṇiyam.

⁵ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko¹ ye te gahapatī vā gahapati-puttā vā addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā te naṃ evaṃ jānanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca vidhūro ca paṭibalo puttadāraṇ ca posetum amhākaṇ ca kālana kālaṃ anuppadātun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nimantanti²—ito samma pāpaṇika bhoge karitvā puttadāraṇ ca posehi amhākaṇ ca kālana kālaṃ anuppadehī ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vā vepullattam vā pāpuṇāti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vā vepullattam vā pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya⁴ thāmaṃ vā dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussatā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadhārā mātikadharā te kālana kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṇ ca uttāniṃ karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhāṇīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pāpaṇiko. Ph. pāpaṇikam.

² Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T. upasampadāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunâti [kusalesu]¹ dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Pathamabhânavâram nitthitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho âyasmâ ca Savittho³ âyasmâ ca Mahâkotthito⁴ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhim sammodiṃsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Savittham âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me âvuso Savittha puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî ditthippatto saddhâvimutto.⁵ Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇam puggalânam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro câti?

Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî ditthippatto saddhâvimutto. Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇam puggalânam yvâyam⁶ puggalo saddhâvimutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa âvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhi-mattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantam Mahâkotthitam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me âvuso Kotthita puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

² Ph. samiddho.

³ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34 = III. 3.

⁴ From Ph.

⁵ Ph. -kotthiko.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kāyasakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbehi' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati tathā naṃ dhārisāma ti.

Evamaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nistipsu. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisiṇṇo kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Savitṭhena āyasmatā ca Mahākoṭṭhiteṇa saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā yo cāyaṃ⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti? Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo diṭṭhipatto svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'assa sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti.

22.⁸

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilānā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappā-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

² Ph. so yaṃ; T. svāssu; Tr., D. svāssa.

³ Ph. so 'yaṃ; D. so p'assa; T. svassu.

⁴ Ph. hi taṃ.

⁵ Ph. yoyam.

⁶ Ph. yo yopāyaṃ.

⁷ T., Tr. na kho 'tiha.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, n' eva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānūpatṭhāko anuññāto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upatṭhātabbā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappavāditam dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca¹ dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho³ samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekanta-dukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyā-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatā.

² Ph. savyāpajjho phassā phussanti.

³ T. puttho.

pajjham pi manosaṅkharāṃ abhisankharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokāṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokāṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇaṃ saṅkiṇṇaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi manussa ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce ca² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ āgama puggalo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ āgama puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵
Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesaṃ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāraṃ vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccuttāhāna-añjali-kamma-sāmicikamma-cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

² Ph. bahūpakārā.

³ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁴ Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁵ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyāsabhulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitṭhīyati kapaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi nāma dutṭhāruko² katthena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito³ bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimissāya vijjantarikāya rupāni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vā pāsāṇo vā, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arukûpamacitto.

² SS. Com. dutṭhāruko.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhitā. ⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṭṭho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṭṭho?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṭṭho aññatra anuddayā¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṭṭho.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṭṭho. Tam kissa hetu? Silasāmaññagātānaṃ satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; samādhisāmaññagātānaṃ satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; paññāsāmaññagātānaṃ satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatīti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṭṭho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṭṭho?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṭṭho. Tam kissa hetu? Iti aparipûram vā sīlakkhandham paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûram vā samādhikkhandham paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûram vā paññakkhandham paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûram vā paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṭṭho. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayā.

² T. omits sā ca no p° bh°.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of phāsu and pavattinī.

⁴ T., Tr. paripûressāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 seṭṭham upanamam¹ udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
 mim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchita-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevītabbo na bha-
 jītabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-
 tabbo bhajītabbo payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
 asucisaṅkassarasamācaro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo⁴ sa-
 maṇapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiṇṇo antopūti ava-
 ssuto kasambujāto.⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Tam
 kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na
 diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo
 abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpa-
 sampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi
 na dāssati⁶ atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha
 kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavaṅko
 ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevītabbo na
 bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P. seṭṭha paṇāmam udeti, but further on seṭṭham upaṇāmam udeti.

² See Jāt. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. asamaṇo.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. dāssati.

bahulo appaṃ pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave duṭṭhāruko¹ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitam bhīyosomattāya ciccitāyati ciṭcitāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na payirupāsitaḥḥo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ⁴ anattam pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na payirupāsitaḥḥo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
seṭṭhaṃ upanamam udeti khippam
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. duṭṭhārukā. ² D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viṭcitāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gûthabbhâñi pupphabbhâñi madhubbhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha² janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha² na janâmi ti appassaṃ vâ âha³ passâmi ti passaṃ vâ âha² na passâmi ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkahetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha na janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha janâmi ti appassaṃ vâ âha na passâmi ti passaṃ vâ âha passâmi ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubbhâñi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcaṃ pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ neḷâ kaṇṇasukhâ pemañiyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujanamanâpâ tathârûpiṃ vâcaṃ bhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubbhâñi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu

¹ SS. âha; Ph. ahaṃ throughout, as in *Puggala*, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs *Puggala*, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappanīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappanīte dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya hīnappanīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathârûpā na ca puññāni kubbati
Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammādhammena samsattho³ bhogāni pariyesati
Theyyena kūtakammena musāvādena c' ubhayaṃ
Kusalo hoti saṅghātum⁴ kāmabhogī ca mānavo
Ito so nirayaṃ gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.
Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto settho purisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthānādhigatam⁵ dhammaṃ

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggāho.

³ D., T. samsattho; Ph. saṅghāti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisaṃtup; D. jātiyaṃtup. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅgharitaṃ.

⁵ Bb., T. utthānādigatam.

Dadāti setthasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso ¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam thānam ² yattha gantvā na socati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha settham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-
 mim. Katame tayo? Avakujjapaṇño puggalo, ucchaṅ-
 gapaṇño puggalo, puthupaṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti
 abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa
 bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
 pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
 puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjhaṃ manasi-
 karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti, vutthito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na
 pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
 nikkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivattati ⁵ no saññhāti, evam eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti . . .
 pe . . . na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti, vutthito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-
 sānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-
 paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . .
 pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno tassā kathāya
 ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānaṃ pi manasika-
 roti, vutthito ca ⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim
 manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti.
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni
 ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā ⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuttha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamanaso.

² T., Ph. bhaddakaṇṭhānaṃ.

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

⁴ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁵ T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivattati.

⁶ Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph. ākiṇṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt. III. 425.

hanto satisammosā pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅga-pañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāsentī. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kathāya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujo tatra udakam āsittam saṇṭhāti no vivattati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso
Uggaḥetum na sakkoti paññā hi 'ssa na vijjati.
Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggaḥetvāna vyañjanam
Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.
Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi ¹ vuccati
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggaḥetvāna vyañjanam
Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamānaso naro
Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ addivacanāṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ addivacanāṃ, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ addivacanāṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassatāro ti.¹

Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya cānukampakā²
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccāhādena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
 Nāya naṃ⁴ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodati ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yaṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

² SS. sakkareyyātha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

³ Sic all MSS.

⁴ T. cānukampayakā.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ânanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṇṭaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi-paṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ânanda sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni
Yass' iñjitaṃ ¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loke
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso
Atari ² so jātijaran ti brūmi ti.³

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavithārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññātāro ca dullabhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthārena pi dhamma deseyya saṅkhittavithārena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—Imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra - mamaṅkāra - mānānusaṃyā na ⁴ bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ⁶ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā na ⁴ honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo ⁷ Sāriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho ⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmiṃ saviññā-

¹ Ph. yasāñcitaṃ; SS. yasamsijitaṃ; Tr., Fausbøll yassa jitaṃ. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmiṃ jitaṃ.

² So Com. and Fausbøll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. atāri.

³ See Sutta Nipātā V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nāna.

⁵ Ph. omits bahiddhā ca sabb' ahaṇ' na bhavissanti.

⁶ Ph. viharanto.

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

⁸ Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahid-dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yaṅ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṅ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu accehchi¹ taṇhaṃ vāvattayi² saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā³ antam akāsi dukkhassa. Idaṅ ca⁴ pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapañhē.⁵

Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Thīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkucānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakka purejayaṃ⁷
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanaṃ ti.

33.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave mōhapakataṃ kammaṃ mōhaṃ mōhanidānaṃ mōhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

¹ Ph. accehji.

² D. abhisamaye.

³ Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

⁴ Ph. dhammacakka.

⁵ Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.

⁶ Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. Tr. kāmāsaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭīni avātāta-pahatāni¹ sārādāni² sukkhasayitāni sukhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullāṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatāṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṃ dosapakatāṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṃ mohapakatāṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2. Tīpi' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatāṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃūlaṃ tālāvatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ⁵ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatāṃ kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosani-dānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃūlaṃ tālāvatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ⁴ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatāṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃūlaṃ tālāvatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭīni avātāta-

¹ Ph. avātātāpahatāni; D. avātātā tapahātāni.

² Ph. sāparādāni.

⁴ Ph. anabhāvāvakatāṃ.

⁵ Ph. anuppavaccheyyaṃ.

pahatāni sâradāni sukhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā dahitvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammāṃ : yaṃ adosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammāṃ : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahinaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammāṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

Lobhajam dosajaṇ c'eva mohajaṇ cāpi² viddasu
 Yaṃ tena pakatam kammaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyaṃ vatthum aññaṃ na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhaṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohaṇ cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayaṃ bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe⁴ ti.

34.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Gomagge Siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Âḷavako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṇkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Hatthako Âḷavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evaṃ kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca⁷ pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antarattṭhako himapātasamayo kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyā ; D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kicci.

⁶ Ph. sukham sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. viralāni.

rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sīto ca verambavāto vāti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāram ullitāvalittam nivātam² phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānam,³ tatr' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato⁴ paṭikatthato⁴ paṭilikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchaddo⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c' ettha jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.⁹ Tam kiṃ maññasi kumārasukham vā so sayeyya no vā katham vā te¹⁰ ettha hoti ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti. Tam kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṇā paṭilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgaṇehi paṭilāhehi paṭidayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgaṇehi paṭilāhehi paṭidayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayittham.¹² Tam kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosajā paṭilāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā paṭilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi paṭilāhehi paṭidayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi paṭilāhehi paṭidayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vāyati.

² omitted by T.

³ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

⁴ Ph. -aṭṭako.

⁵ Ph. kadalimiga; T. kādalimiga.

⁶ Ph. omits sa.

⁷ Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

⁸ Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso.

⁹ Ph. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

¹⁰ SS. te; Ph. so.

¹¹ Ph. paṭideyyamāno.

¹² Ph. sayittham.

bhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asa-
yitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukham seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati ¹ kâmesu sītibhûto nirûpadhi
Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tīp' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena ducaritam carati vâcâya ducaritam carati manasā ducaritam carati. So kâyena ducaritam caritvā vâcâya ducaritam caritvā manasā ducaritam caritvā kâyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.³ Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayā-pālā nānā bāhâsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti :—Ayaṃ deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jetthāpacāyī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetū ti.

Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati ⁶ samanugāhati samanubhâsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātu-bhūtan ti?

So evam āha :—Nāddasaṃ ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jinṇaṃ gopāpasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ ⁸ sirovalitaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ ⁹ ti.

So evam āha :—addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatīto, handāham kalyāṇaṃ karomi kâyena vâcâya manasā ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. limpanti.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Samyatta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.

³ T. amatteyyo.

⁴ Ph. na addasaṃ.

⁵ T. apatteyyo.

⁶ Ph. khalitasiraṃ.

⁷ Ph. upapajjati.

⁸ Ph. samanuyuñjati.

⁹ Ph. tilākāhatag°.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ¹ bhante pamādasassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya² na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ³ ambho purisa, tathā karissanti⁴ yathā taṃ⁵ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho paṇ'etaṃ⁶ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohithehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ⁷ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaṃ yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭissaṃvediyasi⁸ ti.

2. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva⁹ samanubhāsivā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddassaṃ¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ¹² dukkhiṭaṃ bālhagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse pali-pannaṃ semānaṃ¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ¹⁵ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti.

So evam āha :—Addassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ bhante pamādasassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhissaṃ.

² Ph. taggha taṃ ; T. tatra tvaṃ.

³ Ph. te *but* taṃ *further on*.

⁴ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve taṃ.

⁵ Ph. -gaheṭvā.

⁶ Ph. nadassaṃ.

⁷ Ph. seyyamānaṃ.

⁸ D., Bb. vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ ; T. vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. pamādatāya.

¹⁰ Ph. karissati.

¹¹ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

¹² Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

¹³ Ph. addassa.

¹⁴ Ph., ābādhitaṃ.

¹⁵ *omitted by Ph. and Tr.*

purisa, pamādatāya¹ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,² ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ³ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohihi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve⁴ taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī⁵ ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, nā tvam addassa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, handhaṃ kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ⁶ pamādassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya⁷ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasa. taggha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁹ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohihi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī¹⁰ ti.

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṃhī hoti.

¹ Ph. pamādatāya.

² Ph. pana te etaṃ.

³ Ph. -vediyatī; Tr. -vedissati; Ba. -vediyassatī.

⁴ T. nāsakkhissaṃ.

⁵ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. tam.

⁷ Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ce.

⁸ Ph. pamādatāya.

⁹ Ph. tam.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasī; Ba., Tr. -vedissati.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma karaṇam kāronti,¹ tattaṃ ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlam dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlam dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na⁵ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā samvesitvā⁷ kuṭhārīhi⁸ tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siraṃ ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sarenti pi paccāsarenti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgarapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakam paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na¹³ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukanno catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito¹⁵

Ayopākārapariyanto ayaśa paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti.

² omitted by SS.

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. saṅkaghitvā *corrected to saṅghitvā*.

⁵ Ph. kudhādīhi.

⁶ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sarenti paccāharanti.

⁷ Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁰ SS. tippā.

¹¹ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

¹² quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

¹³ Ph. gahetvā.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasatam¹ pharitvā tittḥati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahoṣi :—Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā karīyanti,² aho vatāhaṃ manusattam labheyyam Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ araham sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammam deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammam ājāneyyan ti.

Tam kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmaññātaṃ sāmam dītṭhaṃ sāmam viditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā
Te dīgharattam socanti hīnakāyūpagā⁴ nara
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye⁵
Te khemappattā sukhitā⁶ dītṭhadhammābhiniḃbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhāṃ upaccagun ti.

36.

Atṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā⁸ petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaranti⁹ puññāni karontī ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantā yojanā.

² Ph. karīyanti.

³ Ph. upasampajjeyya.

⁴ Ph. hīnakānipakā.

⁵ Ph. saṅkhāye.

⁶ D. te khe pamattā; T., Tr. te kho pamattā; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D., T. metteyya.

⁹ Ph. paṭijālam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijāgarontī.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro mahārājāno² sāmam yeva imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ arocenti :—Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā anattamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocentī :—bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakāyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno⁸ tayaṃ velāyaṃ imam gātham abhāsi :⁹

¹ SS. paṭijāgaronti ; Ph. paṭijālam karonti.

² D., T. -rājā ; Ph. -rājāno.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. paṭijālam karonti ; T., Tr., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihārisanti.

⁸ Com. anusaññayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therî-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā³ dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avitārāgo avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā⁴ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa bhavasamyojano samma-daṇḍāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarāgo vītadoso vītamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-timse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam gātham abbāsi:—

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī¹
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānaṃ aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaṇḍāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya.

¹ Tr. -dasim.

³ Ph. omits na sugitā.

⁵ Ph. evam.

² Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamī.

⁴ Ph. inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavā.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu ? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo ahaṃ bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta-
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane
 pokkharāṇiyo kāritā² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam
 pupphati³ ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarikam yāvad eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāsikam⁴
 candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam
 hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasaṅgo.
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati, mā nam phussi⁶ sītam vā unham vā rajo vā
 tiṇam vā ussāvō⁷ vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā
 ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nip-
 purisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno⁹ na hetṭhā pāsadam¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesaṃ nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam bhojanam diyyati bilaṇ-
 gadutiyam evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa-
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmaṃsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā-
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahosi:—assu-
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaram
 anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānam yeva atisitvā.¹⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo
 jaram anatīto, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarādhammo samāno
 jaram anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.

² Ph. kāriyākā.

³ Ph. vappati.

⁴ Ph. kāsikam.

⁵ T. kho pan' assu me tam.

⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussi; SS. dhāriyati, *but omit* phussi.

⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.

⁸ Ph. vassihā.

⁹ Ph., Tr. paricāriyamāno.

¹⁰ Ph. pāsādā.

¹¹ Ph. nivesana.

¹² D. evam evassu bh.°; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.

¹³ Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

¹⁴ T., Tr. addhīyati.

¹⁵ SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

¹⁶ T. aham eva.

¹⁷ SS. addhiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyyi.²

Assutvâ kho puthujjano attanâ vyâdhihammo samâno vyâdhiṃ anatîto param vyâdhitam disvâ aṭṭiyati harâyati jigucchati attânam yeva atisitvâ. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyâdhihammo vyâdhiṃ anatîto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyâdhihammo samâno vyâdhiṃ anatîto param vyâdhiṃ disvâ aṭṭiyeyyam harâyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo ârogye ârogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyyi.⁴

Assutavâ kho puthujjano attanâ maraṇa dhammo samâno maraṇam anatîto param matam disvâ aṭṭiyati harâyati jigucchati attânam yeva atisitvâ.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatîto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samâno maraṇam anatîto param matam disvâ aṭṭiyeyyam harâyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo jîvite jîvitamado so sabbaso pahiyyi² ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madâ. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ârogyamado jîvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccharitam carati vâcâya duccharitam carati manasâ duccharitam carati. So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccharitam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitam carati. So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. Jîvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccha-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahîyi; Ba. pahîyya; Bb. pahîyim; Tr. pahîyyayiti.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahîyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahîyya; Bb. pahîya.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭiyitvâ; SS. atisitvâ.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitam carati.
So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam
duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham pacca-
kkhâya hinâya vattati.¹ Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hinâya vattati ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jarâdhammâ² atho maraṇadhammino
Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ³ jigucchanti puthujjanâ
Ahañ ce⁴ tam jiguccheyyam evam dhammesu pânisu
Na me tam paṭirûpassa mama evam vihâriṇo
So 'ham evam viharanto ñatvâ dhammam nirûpadhim
Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jivitasmiñ ca yo mado
Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ⁸ datṭhu khemato⁹
Tassa me âhu¹⁰ ussâho nibbânam abhipassato
Nâham bhabbo etarahi kâmanî paṭisevitum
Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave adhipateyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?
Attâdhipateyyam lokâdhipateyyam dhammâdhipateyyam.
Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyam ?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vâ rukkhamûlagato
vâ suṇṇâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panâham
civarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññâyetthâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vaṭṭati.² Ph. -dhammo.³ Ph. santi.⁴ Ph., D. ca.⁵ Ph. ârogyena.⁶ Omitted by Ph.⁷ Ph. atito 'smi ; D. abhigâto 'smi.⁸ D. nikkhammaṃ ; Ph. nikkhamme.⁹ Ph. khemataṃ.¹⁰ Ph. âhu.

yādisake vā kâme ohāya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito tādīsake vā kâme pariyeseyyam tato vā pâpittataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Âraddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallīnam upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradhho² samāhitam cittam ekaggam ti. So attānam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti savajjam pajahati avajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attādhipateyyam.

2. Kaṭamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgaragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panāham cīvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na iti bhavābhavaheṭu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyam vyāpā-davitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyam. Mahā kho panāyam lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samānabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasā pi cittam jānanti. Te pi mam evam jāneyyūṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtam saddhā agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo⁵ dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato⁶ pi passanti āsannā pi na⁷ dissanti cetasā pi cittam jānanti. Tā pi mam evam jāneyyūṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtam saddhā agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Âraddham kho pana me viriyam

¹ SS. apammuttā.

² MSS. asāradhho.

³ Ph. āsanno.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

⁶ Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasā hi tam cittato.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallīnam upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradhho² hoti samāhitam cittam ekaggam ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā suṇṇāgaragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—Na kho pañāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko³ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānam passam viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa⁴ paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—Āradham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallīnam upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradhho⁶ samāhitam cittam ekaggam ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānam atimaññesi⁸

Yo⁹ santam attanī pāpam attānam¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

² MSS. asāradhho.

³ Ph. opānāyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

⁵ D., T. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

⁶ MSS. asāradhho.

⁷ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

⁸ Ph., Tr. atimaññesi ; Com. atimaññesi.

⁹ Ph. so.

¹⁰ Ph. atha nam.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmim bālaṃ visamaṃ
carantaṃ

Tasmā hi attādhīpako sato care¹ lokādhīpo ca nipako ca jhāyī²
Dhammādhīpo ca anudhammacārī na hiyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca⁴ phusī jātikkha-
yaṃ padhānavā

Sa⁵ tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.
Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho kula-
putto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho
kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

42.

Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tihi ?

Sīlavatā⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasa agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo
payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno vedit-
abbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavatā⁷ saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sace saddho hi vuccatī ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca ; D. sato caro ; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

² Ph. jāyisi.

³ Ph. hiyāti ; T. nihiyati.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. so ; D., T. sā ; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁶ Ph. akammayo ; D., T. atammayo.

⁷ Ph., Tr. sīlavantānaṃ.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alaṃ eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Kata-mehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

45.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, mātāpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṇḍita-paññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ² ahimsāsaññaṃ damo

Mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ

Satam etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito

Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kāyena vācāya manasā.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi tñānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavantī ti.

47.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā tīhi ca vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti tacapapatikāya² vaḍḍhanti pheggusārena³ vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya antojano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmim brahāvane
Tam rukkham⁵ upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujīvino
Tyāssa sīlavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. saṅkhatō, has tñiti for vayo.

² Ph. -papatikāya; SS. -papatikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph phaggussarena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkham, possibly a scribe's blunder for rakkham.

⁶ Ph. vanaspati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhivāsānaṃ ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpaṃ pānaharānaṃ⁵ adhivāsānaṃ ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpi nipako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-kiriyāya ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattam vicakkhaṇā ; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

² SS. tippānaṃ.

³ Not in T.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

⁵ T. pāṇharānaṃ.

rukkhagahanam vā gedham vā mahāvanasaṇḍam vā. Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissantī ti. Sace naṃ koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hot. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopan pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthē pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bhaṇ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissantī ti. Sace naṃ koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedham pana vanasaṇḍam evam kho, etc.

² Ph. kho.

³ Ph. sace koci ; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasaṇḍam vā evam kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. maṃ na koci.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam
attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññānam
bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcama.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addha-
gatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā maha-
līkā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'
amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu
no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ
amhākaṃ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addha-
gatā vayo-anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akata-
kalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ¹
brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upa-
niyamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo
'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ
tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parā-
yanaṃ ca ti.

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu
Jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa
petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evaṃ kho.

³ These verses recur Saṃyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brâhmaṇâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te brâhmaṇâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'amhâ akatakalyâṇâ akatakusalâ akatabbhîruttâṇâ ovadatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhâkaṃ assa digharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti.

Taggha tumhe brâhmaṇâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akatakalyâṇâ akatakusalâ akatabbhîruttâṇâ. Âditto kho ayaṃ brâhmaṇâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena, evaṃ âditte brâhmaṇâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena yo 'dha kâyena saṃyamo vâcâya saṃyamo manasâ saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tâṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dîpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parâyanaṃ câ ti.

Âdittasmim agârasmim yaṃ nîharati bhâjanaṃ
Taṃ tassa hoti atthâya no ca yaṃ ¹ tattha ñayhati
Evaṃ âdîpito loko ² jarâya maraṇena ca
Nîhareth' eva dâna dannaṃ hoti sunîhatam. ³

Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda cetasâ taṃ tassa petassa sukhâyâ hoti yaṃ jîvamâno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññâhi ti ?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto ⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

² Ph. sunikhâtam ; Tr. sunibhatam

³ Ph. evaṃ âditto kho loko.

⁴ T. -dippacitto.

attavyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbâjako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbâjako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyâpâdâya.

² Ph. *inserts here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne na kāyena duccharitaṃ na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Mohe pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

55.

Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-sāṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassi-kaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbânam hoti . . . pe . . .

Dutṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbânam hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayam brâhmaṇa² anavasesam râgakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesam dosakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesam mohakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbânam hoti akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakânaṃ brâhmaṇânaṃ vuddhânaṃ mahallakânaṃ âcariyapâcariyânaṃ bhâsamânaṃ pubb' assudaṃ³ ayam loko avîci maññe phuṭo ahosi⁴ manussehi kukkuṭasampâtikâ⁵ gâmanigamarâjadhâniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâmaṃ pi agâmaṃ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *here inserts* akâlikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattam veditabbam.

³ D. pubbaṃssudaṃ; Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

⁵ Ph. sampâtakâ.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti ti ?

Etarahi brâhmaṇa manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ tiṇhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmâ pi agāmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ devo na sammâ dhâraṃ anuppaveccati.¹ Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setatthikaṃ salâkavuttaṃ tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmâ pi agāmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamalobhâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ yakkhâ vâ² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmâ pi agāmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

² Tr. vāle.

dâtabbam na aññesam dānam dâtabbam, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam dâtabbam na aññesam sāvakānam dānam dâtabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam āhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha :—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci¹ te bho Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaron ti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayham thānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam āhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha :—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,⁴ na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā⁵ abbhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Dāyakassa puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakānam lābhantarāyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so imesam tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi :—ye pi te⁷ candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thālidhovanam vā sarāvadhovanam⁸ vā chaḍḍeti—ye tattha pāṇā te yena yāpentū⁹ ti—tatonidānam pāham Vaccha puññassa āgamam vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāham Vaccha sīlavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathā dussile. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti ?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

² SS., Com. vādānupāto ; Ph. -vāto.

³ Ph. bhagavantam.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* kicci te . . . la . . .

⁵ Ph. na ca pana mam aññam tā abbhūtena.

⁶ Before pubb'eva Ph. *inserts* thālantarāyakaro hoti ti.

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁸ Ph. paradhovanam.

⁹ Ph. yāpentun ti ; T. yāpentū ti.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. *explains* so by sīlavā.

middham pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahīnaṃ hoti vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ?

Asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā
 Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo
 Dhorayho ¹ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
 Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa ² vaṇṇam parikkhare
 Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiñca ³ jātiyam ⁴
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato ⁵
 Dhammattho ⁶ sīlasampanno saccavādī hirīmano
 Pahīnajātimaṇṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī ⁷
 Pannabhāro viṣamyutto katakicco anāsavo
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam anupādāya nibbuto
 Tasmim yeva viraje ⁸ khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā
 Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino
 Bahiddhā dadanti dānā ⁹ na hi sante upāsare
 Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe ¹⁰ dhīrasammate
 Saddhā ¹¹ ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patitṭhitā
 Devalokaṇ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare
 Anupubbena nibbānam adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti. ¹²

¹ Ph. dhāreyho.

² Ph. tasmiñca.

³ Ph. sabbato.

⁴ Ph. kevalam.

⁵ SS. dānāni.

⁶ Ph. santo.

⁷ Ph. iti me gāre puññāni ti nāssa

⁸ Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyāti; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

⁹ Ph. dhammato.

¹⁰ Ph. virajje.

¹¹ Ph. sabbaññe.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudam brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati : —Evam pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, iti pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹ jātivādēna ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapāṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsisāmi ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā

¹ Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyāvadāna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekkhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubbhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte ² pubbenivâsânussatiññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vîsati pi jâtiyo tiṃsati pi jâtiyo cattârîsam pi jâtiyo paññâsaṃ pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe—amutrâsim evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭi-saṃvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra upapâdim ³ tatrâpâsim evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti. Iti sâkâraṃ sa-udesam anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhi-gatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. ⁴ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubbhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattânaṃ cutupapâtaññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne pañîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâya-duccaritena samannâgatâ vaci-duccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ari-yânaṃ upavâdaka micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikammasamâ-dâna, te kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgato vacîsucaritena samannâgato manosucaritena samannâgato ariyânaṃ anupavâdaka sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. anejjappatte; Ph. ânañcappatte.

³ SS. uppâdim.

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS. vâ pana; Ph. ime vata.

diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṁ lokaṁ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṁ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. 'So evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṁ khayañāṇāya cittaṁ abhininnāmeti. So idaṁ dukkaṇ ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṁ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti. Tassa evaṁ jānato evaṁ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṁ hoti, khīnā jāti vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ kataṁ karaṇiyaṁ nāpāraṁ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṁ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccāvacasīlassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṁ yassa vasibhūtaṁ ekaggaṁ susamāhitaṁ
 Taṁ ve tamonudaṁ dhīraṁ tevijjaṁ maccupahāyinaṁ²
 Hitam devamanussānaṁ āhu saccapahāyinaṁ³
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṁ asammūlhevihārinaṁ
 Buddham antimasarīraṁ⁴ taṁ namassanti Gotamaṁ
 Pubbenivāsaṁ yo vedī saggaṇṇāyaṇ ca passati
 Ato jātikkayaṁ patto abhiññāvosito⁵ muni
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo
 Tam ahaṁ vadāmi tevijjaṁ nāññaṁ lapitalāpanan ti.⁶

¹ Samāñña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

² Ph. sabbappahāyinaṁ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṁ.

³ Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII. 1.

⁴ Ph. paccupahāyinaṁ.

⁵ Ph. antimadehinam.

⁶ Ph. lapanam.

Evam kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmanâṇaṃ tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmanâṇaṃ tevijjo kalam nâgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-sāṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vâ saddhaṃ vâ thâlipāko³ vâ deyyadhammaṃ vâ tevijjesu brâhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyâ ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevij-jaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brâhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamâ pitā-mahāyugâ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivadena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragû sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathâ bho brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsi-ssāmī ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-ssosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivice'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe

¹ Ph. hoti ti.

³ Ph. thālappākaṃ ; T. thālapāko.

² Ph. yaññaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathākammûpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhāvāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti nāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² sīlabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhûtaṃ ekaggam susamāhitaṃ

³ Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati

Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo

Taṃ ahaṃ vadâmi tevijjaṃ nâññaṃ lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo kalam nâgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma yaññaṃ yajâma pi¹ yajâpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikam puññapaṭipadaṃ² paṭipannâ honti yadidaṃ yaññâdhikaraṇaṃ. Yo pañāyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attânaṃ dameti ekam attânaṃ sameti ekam attânaṃ parinibbâpeti. Evam assāyaṃ³ ekasârîrikam⁴ puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khomeyya tathâ naṃ vyākareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa? Idha Tathâgato loka uppajjati arahamaṃ sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisa-dammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho Bhagavâ. So evam âha—ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ yathâ paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathâ paṭipajjatha yathâ paṭipannâ tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ ti. Iti ayaṃ⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññaṃ yaj° pi.

² SS. anekasârîrikam puññapaṭipadaṃ; Ph. anekâ sârîrikâ paṭipadâ.

³ SS. evam assâ taṃ yaṃ; Tr. assāyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekâ sârîrikâ puññapaṭipadâ.

⁵ Ph. etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. sayam; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahaṣṣāni anekāni pi satasaḥaṣṣāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā² hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puññapaṭipadā² hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na⁵ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca⁶ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇa āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthā dh° deseti pare ca tatathāya satthā dhammaṃ deseti paṭip°.

² T. puñña-.

⁴ SS. pāsamsā; Ph. pasamsā.

⁶ Ph. omīte ca.

³ Ph. pūjā; SS. pujjā.

⁵ T. omīte na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yâva tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Ânandena sahadhammikam pañham puttḥo samsâdeti¹ no vissajjeti, yan nûnâham parimoceyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Saṅgâravam brâhmaṇam etad avoca. Kâ nu 'jja² brâhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdâ ti.

Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdi—Pubbassudam³ appatarâ c'eva bhikkhû ahesum bahutarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâtihâriyam dassesum, etarahi kho bahutarâ c'eva bhikkhû appatarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâtihâriyam dassenti ti. Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdi ti.

4. Tîpi kho imâni brâhmaṇa pātihāriyāṇi. Katamāni tîpi?

Iddhipâtihâriyam âdesanâpātihâriyam anusāsanîpātihāriyam.⁴

Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa iddhipâtihāriyam?

⁵ Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvâ bahuddhâ hoti, bahuddhâ pi hutvâ eko hoti, âvibhâvam tirobhâvam, tirokuddam tiropākāram tiro-pabbatam asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathâpi âkâse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummujja-nimmujjam karoti seyyathâpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathâpi paṭhaviyam, âkâse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathâpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinâ parimasati parimajjati, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipâtihāriyam.⁴

5. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa âdesanâpātihāriyam?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco nimittena âdisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati, tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. samsâreti.

² Ph. kadajja; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nujja; T., Tr. kâ nujja.

³ Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Âkankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ pañihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amunnâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâtihâriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyaṃ ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusâsati :—Evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyaṃ. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tîpi pâti-hâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ pâti-hâriyânaṃ katamaṃ pâti-hâriyaṃ khamati abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitatarañ cā ti ?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pâti-hâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavihiṭaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yaṃ pi² idam bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânaṃ saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yañ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusâsati . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idam me bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tinṇaṃ pâṭihâriyânaṃ abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇitatarâṇi ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yâva subhâsitaṃ c'idam bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhârema. Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ sampannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti yathâ imassa bhoto mano-saṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî² ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusâsati evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa âsajja upanîya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâhaṃ vyâkarissâmi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhoto manosâṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ³ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. Ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ anusâsâmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgato aññatra bhotâ Gotamena ti?

Na kho brâhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satâni na tîni satâni na cattâri satâni na pañca satâni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhû imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgata ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhû viharantî ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. *adâ* ahaṃ.

² Tr. here and above anantarâ.

³ D., Bm 24. vitakkessatî.

⁴ D., Tr. piyo manâpo.

Imasmim yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanujjīyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Katamāni tīni?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ issaranimmāna hetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

¹ D. ahetuppaccayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh°. ³ T., Tr. āmo; D. ākho.

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, piṣuṇāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādītṭhikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃditṭhīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaḥo hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭu ti tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭu ti?

Te ce me evaṃ putṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu . . . pe . . . micchādītṭhīno bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu. Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃditṭhīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaḥo hoti.

¹ All MSS. piṣuṇāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccaṃ kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto paṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchāditṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃditṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi tittthāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuññiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhâtuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Imā cha dhâtuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghāṇaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāvītva . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnaṃ upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Vēdiyamānassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhasaṃmudayo ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam

pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā pi dukkhā yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā salāyatanaṃ, salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upadānaṃ, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā sambhavanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananirodho, salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa nirodho hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammākappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggaḥito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikūṭṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amâtâputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu tattha mâtâ pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mâtâ pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo ¹ cakkasamārūḥā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamārūḥesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mâtâ pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amâtâputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīni samâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni amâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mâtâ pi

¹ Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; SS. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vutthāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.¹

Idaṃ kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisāṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyani. Kata-māni tīni ?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyī¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ vyādhiyyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyī⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī² ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

³ Ph., SS. saṅkopo; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁶ T. vyādhiyyati.

² Ph. omits kho pana.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkope.

⁵ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venāgapurikā² brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram³ anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanam hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ

¹ Ph. Venāham.

³ Ph. Venāham puram.

² Ph. Venāhapuriyā.

⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchatī.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, appe-
kacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ
nisidim̐su, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ
nisidim̐su, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su.
Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāh-
maṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ
o' idam bhoto¹ Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ
bhadaṇḍapaṇḍum² parisuddham hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva
bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavi-
vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam³
sāmpati⁴-bandhanāmuttaṃ parisuddham hoti pariyodātaṃ
evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkham
jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ⁵ ku-
salasāmpahatṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhattaṃ bhāsate ca
tapate ca viroceti ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni
indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna
tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁶—seyyathidaṃ
āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittaṅka paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vika-
tikā uddalomi ekantalomi kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ
hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappavepi kadali-
migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita-
kūpadhānaṃ—evarūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsaya-
namahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsaya-
nani, seyyathidaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpa-
dhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na
kappaṇ ti.

Tiṇi kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesā-
ham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kata-
māni tiṇi?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-paṇḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-paṇḍum; Ph. udakaṃ
paṇḍaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalaṃ. ⁴ Ph. omits sāmpati; Com. sāmpatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkāmukkesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīni uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikānto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā² nisidāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhūñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So vivicca³ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vupasamaṃ ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye tṭhānaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisidāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. saṅkarissāmi.

² T. saṅkharitvā ; D. saṅkaritvā ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

³ Ph. Idaṃ kho pana ; SS. Idaṃ kho taṃ.

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

6. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjham saṃharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahman me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho tam⁴ brāhmaṇa brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

¹ Ph. *has* -lābhī bhavissati.

³ Ph. *sañcarissāmi*.

² Ph. *pavisissāmi*.

⁴ Ph. *pana*.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāni pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. sarāmi.

ṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Ekaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsamanassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭhikānto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāṃ etad avocum :—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe¹ pavisati evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiraṃ² yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisaṅkhamāsa yena Sappinikātiraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.

² Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo : aññāya ca panāham samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te ¹ aññāto samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te ² aparipûram bhavissati aham paripûressāmi.² Sace pana te ³ paripûram bhavissati aham anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati aham paripûressāmi. Sace pana te paripûram bhavissati aham paripûressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbājakā Rājagahakā ⁴ Sarabham paribbājakam etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samanāṃ Gotamaṃ yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripûressati. Sace pana te paripûram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissatī ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhībhûto maṅkubhûto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto ⁵ appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam tunhībhûtaṃ maṅkubhûtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ veditvā te paribbājake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph. *omits* te.

⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pûrissāmi.

⁵ D. ajjhāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

³ Ph. *omits* pana te.

tam ahaṃ tattha sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime asāvā aparikkhīṇā ti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyati—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā-tīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akamsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha braharaṇṇe jarasigālo sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādaṃ

nadissāmī ti, segālakam yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakam yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-karavitam ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussukaravitam ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram naditabbam maññati, evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīram naditabbam māññāsi ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabham paribbājakam saman-tato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambhariṃ akamsū ti.

65.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Kesaputtam nāma Kālāmānam nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotī ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum:—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtam āgacchanti. Te sakam yeva vādam dīpenti jotenti, paravādam¹ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam

¹ Ph. parappavādam.

³ Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhim

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

āgacchanti. Te pi sakam yeva vādam dīpenti jotenti paravādam pana¹ khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Tesam no bhante amhākam hot'eva kaṅkhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesaṃ bhavantānaṃ samaṇānaṃ saccam āha ko musā ti?

3. Alam hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhitum⁴ alam vicikicchitum. Kaṅkhanīye va pana vo ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu⁵ mā nayaheṭu⁶ mā ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha.

4. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Luddho paṇāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Duṭṭho paṇāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

¹ Ph. pīna.

² D. kañcītum.

³ Ph. gāhena.

⁴ Omitted by Ph., Tr.

⁵ Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhim.

⁶ Ph. tadattāya; D. tathattāya.

Mulho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohana abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati para-dāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ tam avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭṭu mā nayaheṭṭu mā ākāra-parivittakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā paṇaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhat-taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinna-citto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na para-dāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya¹

¹ Ph. na param pi tadatthāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam
uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya
bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnaṃ n' eva paṇam hanti . . . na musā
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-
tam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūḷho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnaṃ n' eva paṇam hanti na adinnaṃ
ādiyati na parādāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā
ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā
vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinnaṃ sukhāya
saṃvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā
bhante samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evam no
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu² mā nayahetu² akāra-
parivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-
patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ dhammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ aṇi-ghaṃ sukhiṃ⁴ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

³ Ph. athāhaṃ; SS. ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ.

² Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhi; Com. sukhaṃ.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakataḍḍakkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukataḍḍakkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham añgham sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāham kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkham phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayen'eva visuddham attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . . pe Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-sanghañ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuṇiya-nattā⁴ yen'āyasmā Nandako ten'upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sālham Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sālha mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. athāham.

³ Ph. Sāṇo.

⁶ Ph. -gahena.

⁷ Ph. gurū.

² Ph. Sace kho pana.

⁴ Ph. Sekuṇiyanattā.

⁶ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati parādāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti¹ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Duttho kho ayaṃ Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Mūlho kho ayaṃ Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati parādāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kim maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

¹ SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivittakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā pajabeyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evam tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivittakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā anabhijjhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amuḷho

kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ
sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sāḷhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—etha tumhe Sāḷhā
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-
sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākārāparivi-
takkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā
viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya
sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja viha-
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sāḷhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti² atthi idam
atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇītaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ
nissaraṇaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalam so etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalam, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalam, so etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalan ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto¹ nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni ?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho³ yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekamsena vyākaroṭi, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi, ṭhapaṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekamsena vyākaroṭi, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi, ṭhapaṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno ṭhānatthāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

² =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

⁴ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

² Ph. katheyyaṃ.

saṅṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṅṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno tḥānatṭhāne saṅṭhāti parikappe saṅṭhāti aññavāde saṅṭhāti paṭipadāya saṅṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññāṃ paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññāṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitaṃ gaṇḥāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇḥāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadatthāṃ sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādaccitassa vimokkho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anusāṇjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivittā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagunaṃ āsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino
 Dubbhāsitam vikkhalitam sampamohaṃ parājayam²
 Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kalam aññāya paṇḍito
 Dhammatthapaṭisaṃyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Tam katham kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinna manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ
 Anumodeyya [subhaṭṭhe] dubbhaṭṭhe nāvasādaye⁵
 Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye
 Nābhīhare nābhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhaṇe⁶
 Aññānattham pasādattham satam ve hoti mantanā
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yuṃ:—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso
 tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānā-
 karaan ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña-
 titthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā
 Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhucaṃ manasikarotha
 bhāsissāmī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato
 paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yuṃ:—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhā.² Ph. samoham sapārayaṃ.³ Ph. nāvedaniyo kathā care.⁴ T. sā.⁵ Tr. dabbhaṭṭhenāvasādaye; D. dubbhaṭṭho nāvas⁶.⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaranan ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhvirāgī, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgī,¹ moho mahāsāvajjo dandhvirāgī ti.

2.² Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyatī ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr. khippavirāgī; T. dandha°.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca râgo pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahiyatī ti.

6. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahiyatī ti ?

Mettā cetovimuttī ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa mettā cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahiyatī ti.

7. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahiyatī ti ?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahiyatī ti.

69.

1. Tīṇ' imāni kho bhikkhave akusalamûlāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Lobho akusalamûlam, doso akusalamûlam, moho akusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kāyena vâcāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhûto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jāṇiyā³ vâ garahāya vâ pabbājanāya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vâcāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhûto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jāṇiyā³ vâ garahāya vâ pabbājanāya⁴ vâ balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asātām.

³ SS. jāṇiyā; Ph. tajjaniyā.

² Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbājaniyā.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisankhāro ti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarûpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akâlāvâdī ti pi abhûtavâdī ti pi anattavâdī ti pi adhammavâdī ti pi avinayavâdī ti pi ti. Kasmâ cāyam bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlāvâdī ti pi abhûtavâdī ti pi anattavâdī ti pi adhammavâdī ti pi avinayavâdī ti pi ti. Tathâ h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamāno avajânâti no patijânâti abhûtena vuccamāno na âtappam karoti tassa nibbêthanâya iti p' etam ataccham iti p' etam abhûtan ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlāvâdī ti pi abhûtavâdī ti pi anattavâdī ti pi adhammavâdī ti pi avinayavâdī ti pi ti. Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto ditth' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ duggati pātikanikhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto ditth' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kayassa bheda param maraṇâ duggati pātikanikhâ.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano¹ vâ tîhi mâluvâlâtâhi uddhasetâ² pariyonaddho anayam âpajjati vyasanam âpajjati anayavyasanam âpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano ; D. phanâno.

² Tr. has uddhasto ; Com. *explains* uddhasetâ by upari dhampsito.

dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pāṭikankhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pāṭikankhā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi akusalamūlāni ti.

6. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajā alobhanidānā alobhasamudayā alobhappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajā adosanidānā adosa-samudayā adosappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho mohena anabhibhūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajā

¹ Ph. kusalamūlaṃ.

² Ph. uppādayati.

³ Ph. pabbājanīyā.

⁴ Ph. asātaṃ; SS. asatā.

⁵ SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjanīyā.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Yathā h' ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadaha³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbā-janiyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbēthanāya⁴ iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ⁵ iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā ana-bhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosaajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano⁶ vā tihi mālūvālatāhi uddhasetā⁷ pariyonaddho. Aho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakaṃ va⁸ ādāya. So taṃ mālūvālatāṃ mūle⁹ chindeyya mūle⁹ chetvā palikhaṇeyya¹⁰ palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So taṃ mālūvālatāṃ khaṇḍākhāṇḍikāṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhāṇḍikāṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

¹ Ph. tathā so yam.

² Ph. asātaṃ.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbēthanā.

⁵ Tr. omits tacchaṃ and reads abhūtaṃ.

⁶ Ph. bandhano; T. pandhano.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasetā; Tr. uddhasotā.

⁸ Tr. kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya; Ph. kuṭṭālam vā p°.

⁹ Ph. mūlam.

¹⁰ Ph. baliṃ khaneyya.

¹¹ D. usīranāliṃ mattāni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sighasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ assa¹ tā bhikkhave māluvālataṃ ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati aviḡhātāṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati aviḡhātāṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Upasathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carimṣu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni apaṃsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c'idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādiṃ idaṃ c'idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivissam.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāham¹ idaṇ c' idaṇ ca khādaniyaṃ khā-dissāmi idaṇ c' idaṇ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,² te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti :—ehi tvam ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā³ evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanaṃ⁵ tasmim, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanaṃ⁵ n' atthīti. Jānanti kho pan' assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho pan' assa⁷ puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhaddā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmim samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti. Idam assa⁷ musāvādasmim vadāmi. So tassā rattiya accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva⁸ paribhuñ-jati. Idam assa⁷ adinnādānasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dāham.

² D., T. -jāti.

³ Ph. nikkhipetvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

⁴ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvañcāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

⁵ SS. kiñcana.

⁶ Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

D. pana p'assa.

⁷ D. idam asmim.

⁸ Tr. bhoge na dinnam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassā upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassā upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ? Kakkaṇ ca paṭicca mattikaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ¹ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassā upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposathaṃ upavasati Brahmunā saddhiṃ samvasati Brahmaṇ c' assa ārabba cittaṃ pasīdati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe citassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā

¹ Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiṇ¹ ca paṭicca cunṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ samvasati dhammaṇ c'assa ārabhha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe² . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yottiṇ; Ph. Sottiṇ; Com. sottiṃ = kuruvindasottiṃ, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva² kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato saṅho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti.³ Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ samvasati saṅghañ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁴ viññuppa-satthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhi-samvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

¹ T. usmañ ; D. usumañ ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evaṃ so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ ; SŚ. vālaṇḍukañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisamvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati . . . pe . . . pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīlūposatham upavasati sīlena saddhiṃ samvasati sīlaṃ c'assa ārabba cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca loṇaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ⁴ ca paṭicca nālīkaṃ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

² Ph. subhena.

³ T. garukaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ SS. nālisaṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarim. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposathaṃ upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—yāvajjivaṃ arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtānukampī viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajjivaṃ arahanto adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapātikanākhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikanākhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajjivaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imina pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sacc.

² D. ācārī ; T. ācārā ; Ph. anācārī ; Tr. ārācārī.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ pi ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanā-mahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho ¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisaṃso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamaḥāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhīpaccaṃ ² rajjama

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvīpaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathīdaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalāṇaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallāṇaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṅgaṇaṃ Kurū-
naṃ Pañcalāṇaṃ Macchāṇaṃ¹ Surasenāṇaṃ Assakāṇaṃ
Avantīnaṃ Gandhārāṇaṃ Kambojāṇaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannā-
gatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kalamā nāgghanti soḷasim. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ
sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātumma-
hārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa-
rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena
saṃvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ
devāṇaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe
vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannā-
gatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyatam³ uppajjeyya.
Idam kho pan' etaṃ⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ
mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasatam Tāvatisāṇaṃ
devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso
tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena
dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppamā-
ṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco
itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upa-
vasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ
sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe san-
dhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ
upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmāṇaṃ
devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso,
tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccha-
rena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppa-
māṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh'
ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham
upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ
sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Maccāṇaṃ.³ Ph. sahabbyatam.² Ph. *inserts* dibbāni *before* pañca.⁴ D. pana m' etaṃ.

dhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni attha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

24. Paṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ¹ ādiye
Musā na bhāse ² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. haññe na cādinnaṃ.

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.
 Mâlam na dhârâye na ca gandham âcare
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha sañthate
 Etam hi atthangikamâhûposatham
 Buddhena dukkhamtagunam pakâsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocânâ
 Etasmim yam vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam manim veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 Singisuvanñam athavâ pi kañcanam
 Yam jâtarûpam hâtakan ti vuccati
 Atthangûpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasim
 Candappabhâ târaganâ ca sabbe
 Tasmâ hi nâri ca naro ca sîlavâ
 Atthangûpetam upavassûposatham
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.¹

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten'
 upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim
 sammodi sammodanîyam katham sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ
 ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Channo paribbâ-
 jako âyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi³ âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha
 dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti.
 Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

² D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

³ Ph, Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpema ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti.

2. Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccharitaṃ carati, vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccharitaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . na manasâ duccharitaṃ carati.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Râgo kho âvuso andhakaṇṇo acakkhakaṇṇo aññâṇakaṇṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Duṭṭho kho âvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne n'eva kâyena duccharitaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccharitaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Mohe

¹ MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyâbâdhâya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññâṇakaraṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idam kho mayam âvuso râge âdinavam disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpema, idam dose âdinavam disvâ dosassa pahânam paññâpema, idam mohe âdinavam disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdam sammadiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo ayam paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alaṇ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosambîyam viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjîvakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so âjîvakasâvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvam¹ yeva ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ katham vâ te² ettha hotî ti?

¹ Tr. tam.

² Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha¹ hoti ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā —evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati — Yesaṃ rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Yesaṃ bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho² tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—yesaṃ bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesaṃ doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nāma saddhammukkamsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahānāya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

² D. iti kho gahapati.

dhhammaṃ desetha, tumhâkaṃ bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loka supaṭipannâ. Tumhâkaṃ bhante Ânando râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, tumhâkaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkaṃ moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, tumhe loka sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhaṃ vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evaṃ evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsita. Esâhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upâsakam maṃ ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vutṭhito hoti aciravutṭhito gelaṇṇâ. Atha kho Mahanâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahanâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Dîgharattâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi samâhitassa ñaṇaṃ no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñaṇaṃ udâhu ñaṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samâdhi ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vutṭhito aciravutṭhito gelaṇṇâ, ayaṃ ca Mahanâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhiraṃ paṇhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnâhaṃ Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekhaṃ pi kho Mahanâma sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekaṃ pi sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

ghâtam. Iti kammakkhayâ dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayâ vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayâ sabbam dukkham nijjinam¹ bhavissati.³ Evam etissâ sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno . . . pe . . . āsavānam khayā ānāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayam Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvam samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasī⁴ ti?

Kyāham samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsi-

¹ D. nijjinam; Ph. nijjiram.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

³ Ph. sekho so.

⁴ T. nābbhanumodasī; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nâbbhanumodissâmi.¹ Muddhâ pi tassa² vipateyya yo âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitaṃ subhâsitato nâbbhanumodeyyâ ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânanda yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeeyyūṃ³ mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda tîsu ṭhânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ⁴ patitṭhâpetabbâ. Kata-mesu tîsu ?

2. Buddhe aveccappasâde⁵ samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitṭhâpetabbâ—iti pi so Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddha vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho Bhagavâ ti. Dhamme aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitṭhâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno svâkkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditṭhiko akâlîko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti. Saṅghe aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitṭhâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ... [ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho sâmicippaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni atṭhapurisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo]⁶ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

3. Siyâ Ânanda catunnaṃ mahâbhûtânaṃ aññathattaṃ paṭhavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ, na tveva buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ anathattaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat' Ânanda⁷ buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayaṃ vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayaṃ⁸ vâ uppajjissati ti n' etaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyâmî ti.

³ Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).

⁵ Ph. apaccappasâde.

⁶ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

⁷ Ph. aññatattānaṃ sâvatânaṃ.

² Ph. Muddhâ pi te.

⁴ D., T. nivâsetabbâ.

⁸ Tr. pittivisayaṃ.

4. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânâṃ aññathattam paṭhavidhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam vâ uppajjati ti n' etam ðhânam vijjati.

5. Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tîsu ðhânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitṭhâpetabbâ ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hotî ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkañ¹ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmapbhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijam taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ hînâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hotî ti.³

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijam taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ananda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

¹ T. dhâtuve apakkañ.

³ Tr. omits " evam . . . hotî ti."

² Tr. âyati.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṇ-kami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ hināya¹ dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

¹ T. hināya majjhimāya.

78.

Tam yeva nidānaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
kho āyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sabbaṃ nu ¹ kho Ânanda sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacari-
yam upatthānasāraṃ saphalaṃ ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamsenā ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassū ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhante sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam
upatthānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbatam jīvitam brahma-
cariyam upatthānasāraṃ aphalaṃ. Yaṇ ca khvāssa bhante
sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāraṃ sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,
evarūpaṃ sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāraṃ
saphalaṃ ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Ânando samanunño satthā
ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ânando samanunño me ² satthā ti
utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ânande
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca pan'
assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Ânando Bhaga-
vantaṃ etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesaṃ anuvātaṃ yeva
gandho gacchati no paṭivātaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ? Mālagandho,
sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-
jātāni yesaṃ anuvātaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātaṃ.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi
gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-
paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabbaṃ tam.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana ¹ taṃ bhante gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapatiṭvâtam pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmim̃ gâme vâ nigame vâ itthi vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti, pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti, kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti, musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti, surâmerayamajjapamâdatṭhânâ paṭivirato hoti, sîlavâ hoti kalyâṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati, muttacâgo payatapâṇi vossaggarato yâcayogo dânaṣaṃvibhâgarato. Tassa ² disâsu samaṇabrâhmaṇâ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti :—asukasmim̃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthi vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ gato pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato adinnâdânâ paṭivirato kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato musâvâdâ paṭivirato surâmerayamajjapamâdatṭhânâ paṭivirato sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati muttacâgo payatapâṇi vossaggarato yâcayogo dânaṣaṃvibhâgarato ti.³ Devatâ pi' ssa amanussâ ⁴ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti :—asukasmim̃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthi vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dânaṣaṃvibhâgarato ti. Idam̃ kho taṃ Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapatiṭvâtam pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti
Na candanaṃ taggaramallikâ vâ
Satañ ca gandho paṭivâtam eti
Sabbâ disâ suppuriso pavâtî ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

⁵ Ph. pavâyati ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

² Tr. tassa; D. yassaṃ; T. yassa; Ph. dasa.

⁴ Ph. adds pi.

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sammukhā me taṃ Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasīlokaḍhātūṃ sarena viññāpesī ti. Bhagavā pana bhante arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sāvako so Ânanda, appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

Dutiyāṃ pi kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasīlokaḍhātūṃ sarena viññāpesī ti. Bhagavā pana bhante arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sāvako so Ânanda appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

2. Tatiyāṃ pi kho āyasmā Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasīlokaḍhātūṃ sarena viññāpesī ti. Bhagavā pana bhante arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda sahasī cūlanikā² lokadhātū ti ?

Etassa Bhagavā kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda suṇāhi⁴ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

3. Yāvata Ânanda candimasuriyā pariharanti disā 'bhanti virocanā tāva sahasādhā loko.⁵ Tasmiṃ sahasaṃ candānaṃ sahasaṃ suriyānaṃ sahasaṃ Sinerupabbatarājānaṃ sahasaṃ Jambudīpānaṃ sahasaṃ Aparagoyānānaṃ sahasaṃ Uttarakurūnaṃ sahasaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ cattāri mahāsamuddasaḥassāni cattāri mahārājāsaḥassāni sahasaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ sahasaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahasaṃ

¹ D. sugatā te; Ph. sutā te; Tr. sutāṃ. ? sutā.

² Ph. cūlaniyā.

³ Ph. kareyyanti; Tr. dhāressanti.

⁴ D. suṇehi; Ph. suṇohi.

⁵ Comp. Jātaka I. 132.

Yāmānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Tusitānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Nimmānaratīnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Brahmaloḷkānaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sahaṣṣī cūḷanikā lokadhātu. Yāvata' Ānanda sahaṣṣī cūḷanikā¹ lokadhātu tāva sahaṣṣadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda Dvi-sahaṣṣī majjhimikā lokadhātu. Yāvata' c' Ānanda dvi sahaṣṣī majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva sahaṣṣadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda Ti-sahaṣṣī mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātu. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato tisahaṣṣī mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvata' pana² ākaṅkheyyā ti.

4. Yathākatham pana bhante Bhagavā Tisahaṣṣī-mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvata' pana ākaṅkheyyā ti ?

Idh' Ānanda Tathāgato Tisahaṣṣī-mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātum obhāsenā phareyya yadā te sattā naṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyūṃ, atha³ Tathāgato ghosaṃ kareyya saddam anussāveyya. Evaṃ kho Ānanda Tathāgato Tisahaṣṣī-mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvata' pana ākaṅkheyyā ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando [āyasmantaṃ Udāyim]⁴ etad avoca :—Labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :—Kiṃ tuyh' ettha āvuso Ānanda yadi te satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca :—Mā h' evaṃ Udāyi mā h' evaṃ Udāyi.⁵ Sace Udāyi Ānando avītarāgo kālaṃ kareyya tena cittappasādena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjaṃ kareyya sattakkhattum imasim yeva Jambudīpe mahārajjaṃ kareyya. Api c' Udāyi Ānando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī ti.

Ānandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cūḷaniyā.

² SS. vā pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

³ Ph. atha taṃ.

⁴ Ph.

⁵ Not repeated in Tr.

81.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyaṇi. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhicitṭa-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyaṇi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ :—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

82.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyaṇi. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālana bijāni patitṭhāpeti, kālana bijāni patitṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ' imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaṇṇāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

83.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aṇṇataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sādhikaṃ idam bhante diyaddhasikkhāpadasataṃ¹ anva-ddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati nāhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhituṃ ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ—adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya ti ?

Sakkom' ahaṃ² bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya ti.

2. Tasmāt iha tvam bhikkhu tīsa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā³ tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati doso pahīyissati moho pahīyissati. So tvam rāgassa pahānā⁴ dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pāpaṃ tvam na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

² Tr. tassa.

³ SS. sakkāmaṃ.

⁴ Ph. pahānāya.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ nakāsi yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevi ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ?

Sikkhatī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkatī ti, so ¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccatī ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino

Khayasmim paṭhamam nānam tato aññā anantarā

Tato aññā vimuttassa ² nānañ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimuttī ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye ti ³

85.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vutthāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārubbāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ

¹ In Ph.

² Ph. vimuttiyā.

³ Ph. Atthamaṃ bhāpavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vutthâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ðhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vutthâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni, tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ðhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyî anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vutthati pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ðhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavānaṃ khayā anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhāni² tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadāni vadāmi ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyadḍhasikkhâpadasatam anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakāma kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avajjhāni ; SS. avajjhāni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattsokârî paññāya mattsokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vutthāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ðhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhâvitvā samsâritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve va tiṇi vā kulāni sandhâvitvā samsâritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījî hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakam bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā râgadosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadâgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam âgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattsokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vutthāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ðhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhâra-parinibbāyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhâraparinibbāyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarâparinibbāyî hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyāni brahmacariyasārūpāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbhaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbhaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhassim paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyāni brahmacariyasārūpāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appatīvijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appatīvijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccā-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasāṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamso hoti . . . akanitthagāmi. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appatīvijjhaṃ tinnaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avañjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti.

² Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakāṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paṇipūraṃ paṇipūraḥ āraḍheti padesaṃ padesaḥ avajjhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhājjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhiccittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāñ ca adhipaññāñ ca viriyavā
 Thāmaṃvā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
 Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
 Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho
 Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā
 Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
 Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ¹
 Tam āhu loka sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ² paṭipadantaṃ
 Viññāṇassa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokkho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejēte sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yeṇa Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ.

³ See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

² Com. vīraṃ.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippatisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū¹ sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanam saṃsāmetvā² pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagaham tena pakkāmi anupubbenā yena Rājagaham [yena] Gijjhakûṭṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyam viharati. Paṅkadhā nama Kusalānam nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippatisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

² Ph. saṃhāretvā.

gamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyā ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṃ te mayam paṭiganhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ saṃvaram āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ.¹ Ye naṃ bhajeyyūṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ² tesam taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ. Ye naṃ bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyūṃ for bhajeyyūṃ.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyūṃ."

jeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum² tesam taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ abhitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum¹ tesam taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādanassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatiṃ accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ pi bījāni patitṭhāpeti, sīghasīghaṃ bījāni patitṭhāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ udakaṃ

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj' eva medhaññāni jāyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva¹ paccantū ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni utupariṇāmini jāyanti pi gabbhinī pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ' imāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Adhisīlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdânaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj' eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' evâ² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

92.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekāni paññâpenti. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Cīvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapâtapavivekaṃ, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cīvarapavivekasmim paññâpenti³—sâṇāni pi dhârenti masâṇāni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti paṃsukûlāni pi dhârenti tiriṭṭakāni pi dhârenti ajināni pi dhârenti ajinakkhipam pi dhârenti kusacīram pi dhârenti vâkacīram pi dhârenti phalakacīram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva ; T. uttareve ; Ph. uttarasuvevâ.

² D., T. uttarasvevâti ; Ph. uttarasuve vâ ; Tr. uttarasseva.

³ Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 228, 29 ; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulōkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapāta-pavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti—sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmāka-bhakkhā pi honti nivārabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācāma-bhakkhā pi honti piṇṇākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalāhārā¹ yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsana-pavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti—araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ susānaṃ vanapanthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tīni kho imāni bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tīni ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito.

3.⁴ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatiṣṣa sampannaṃ sālīkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya,⁵ sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya,⁶ sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamūlaphalāhārārena.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

⁶ Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

² Ph. suññāgāraṃ.

⁵ Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

³ Ph. vivatto.

sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,¹ sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhañṇāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patitṭhāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko ca hoti micchāditṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggapatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito ti.

4.³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno sabbhaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abbhivhacca⁴ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n'atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

¹ Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

² Tr. evaṃ assu tāni ; D. evaṃ anussu tāni ; T. evaṃ assa tāni ; Ph. evaṃ puna.

³ = Mahāsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D., T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamagataṃ abbhivhacca ; Tr. āk° abbhivhaccamāno ; Ph. ākāsatālaṃ ativiya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisā*s are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesaṃ pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmिṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmिṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.¹

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahman bhikkhave viharam tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jâyati pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati passaddhakâyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samâdhiyati.

Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ.

94.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t'eva saṅkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇîyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavâ hoti pâṭimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âradhaviriyo viharati, akusalânam dhammânam pahânâya kusâlânam dhammânam upasampadâya thânavâ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . .

¹ Ph. râjaṅganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

95.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assā-jānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasam-padāya thāmaṃvā dāhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḃbāyī anavattidhammo tasmā lokā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

96.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo bhaddo assājāṇiyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo bhaddo assājāṇiyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpada-su, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo hoti . . . pe . . . thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā nāma chaḍḍenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadāmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadâmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbannatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyam¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enam bhikkhû evam âhamsu :—kim kho tuyham bâlassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabbam maññasî ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpim vâcam nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcâya saṅgho tam ukkhipati saṅkarakûṭe² 'va nam potthakam.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vattham vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukkhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Majjhimam pi

¹ Puggala has ce.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jiṇṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jiṇṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vâ karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vâ naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ¹ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho² pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesam kho³ pana paṭigāṇhâti cîvarapaṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa savaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesam kho pan' assa paṭigāṇhâti cîvara . . . parikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave taṃ kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. taṃ.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhamso—appasaddā āyamanto hotha, therō bhikkhu dhammañ ca viṇayañ ca bhaṇatī ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kāsikavattūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamme c'eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasilo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapaṇño paritto appātumo¹ appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇño aparitto mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appātumā; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tāṇu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ amunâ loṇapalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti ?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Adum hi bhante parittaṃ¹ udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunâ loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gaṅgâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadi amunâ loṇaphalena loṇâ assa apeyyâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunâ loṇaphalena [na]² loṇo assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâ-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyâti ; Ph. appeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . mahattā appamānavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātako (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vā appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti¹ hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴ vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴ vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va naṃ⁵ yācati dehi me mārīsa urabbham vā urabbhadhanam vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhāpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jāpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātuko.

⁵ Ph. paraṃ for T., Tr. vā naṃ; D. va naṃ.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam diṭṭhadhamma-vedanîyam hoti nāṇu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam . . . pe . . . nāṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayam¹ puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ tam paṭisamvediyatî ti—evam santam² bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedanîyam ayam puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkam paṭisamvediyatî ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâyâ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa oḷârikâ upakkilesâ paṃsu-vâlikâ sakkharakathalâ. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyam âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ³ upakkilesâ sukhuma-sakkarâ thûlavâlikâ.⁴ Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ⁵ upakkilesâ sukhuma-vâlikâ kâlîjallikâ. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athâparam suvaṇṇasikatâ 'vasissanti. Tam enam suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ tam jâtarûpam musâyam pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Tam hoti jâtarûpam dhantam sandhantam aniddhantam anihitam

¹ Ph. yam.

² MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.

³ D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.^o

⁴ Ph. sante.

⁵ Ph. dhulavatikâ.

aninnîtakasāvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kamaṇīyaṃ na ca pabbassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca ¹ sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇa-kāraṇtevaṣi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nihitaṃ ninnîtakasāvaṃ, muduṃ ca hoti kammaniyaṃ ca pabbassaraṃ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya ² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso ³ bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṃ vihimsāvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukkumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti ⁴-paṭisamyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

4. Athāparaṃ dhammavitakkā 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c'eva santo nappaṇito nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhantaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti ⁵ samādhīyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇito paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikarāṇiyassa ⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-

¹ Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭikāya; Com. paṭṭikāya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (=cittasampanno). ⁴ Ph. anavaññati; D., T. anavaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhāvaṃ hoti; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti. ⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyaṃ tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

5.¹ So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam iddhiyidham pacca-nubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, akāse pi pallāṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāpinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

6. So sace ākaṅkhati—*dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre vā santike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

7. So sace ākaṅkhati—*parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vītaraṃgam vā cittaṃ vītaraṃgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vītadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vītamoham vā cittaṃ . . . sankhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttan cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

8. So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tiasso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jāti-sahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivattakappe, amutrāsim*

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-
dukkha-pāṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra
uppādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāṇe uppajjamāṇe
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pajāneyyam—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā
micchādīṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ
anupavādakā sammāsamādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
danā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamā-
nusakena satte passeyyam cavamāṇe uppajjamāṇe hīne
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhiccittamanuyuttaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi
nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni—kālena kālaṃ
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ paggāhani-
mittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittam
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ
kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhā-
naṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ñhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabbassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpeti ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jāturūpaṃ gahetvā ukkā-mukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjuhekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ ñaheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjuhekkheyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjuhekkhati, taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabbassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutta bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni:—kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāpeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭikāya.

³ Ph. adds yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosaññāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittam manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriya—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati—anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittam ñātabbam¹ . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

I. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad aho si:—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho si:—Yaṃ kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassaṃ ayaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke⁴ anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loke ādīnavo, yaṃ loke⁵ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇan ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakīvañ cāham bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādañ ca

¹ The rest of the *abhiññā*'s are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcamo Mahāpaññāsakaṃ nīṭṭhitam. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr. loko.

⁵ D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayaṃ loko; T. yo loko.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, ñâṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcarim¹ yo² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamam yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so³ sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamam yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yaṃ loke nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yâvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇam paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭham.

4. Yâvakivaṇ câhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nâbbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca khvâhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, ñâṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acarim.

³ T. me so; Tr. eso.

² Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

⁴ Tr. acarim.

102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārājeyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsum n' eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā¹ visamṃyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³ cetasa viharimṃsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsum⁴ atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasa viharantī ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, na ca⁵ pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, te ca pan' āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantī ti.

¹ Ph. nissatā; Tr. nissatāya.³ Ph. vipariyādinna katena.⁵ D., T. nañ ca.² Ph. vippayuttā.⁴ D., T. abbhaññāsum.

103.

Runṇaṃ¹ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gītaṃ, ummatikaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccaṃ, koṃārakaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativeḷaṃ dantaḍaṃsaṃsaṃ² hasitaṃ. Tasmā t iha bhikkhave setuḡhāto³ gīte, setuḡhāto nacce, alaṃ vo dhammaṃapaṃoditaṇaṃ sataṃ sitaṃ sitamaṭṭāyā t i.

104.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave paṭisevaṇāya n' atthi titti. Kataṃesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevaṇāya n' atthi titti, surāṃeraṃyapaṇassa bhikkhave paṭisevaṇāya n' atthi titti, methunaḡdhammasaṃāpattiyaḡ bhikkhave paṭisevaṇāya n' atthi titti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ paṭisevaṇāya n' atthi titti t i.

105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḡako gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṇtaṃ nisīdi. Ekamaṇtaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḡakaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammaṃ pi arakkhitaṃ hoti vacikaṃ pi arakkhitaṃ hoti maṇokammaṃ pi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitaḡkāyakammaṇtaṃsa arakkhitaḡvacikaḡkammaṇtaṃsa arakkhitaṃmaṇokammaṇtaṃsa kāyakammaṃ pi avassutaṃ hoti . . . maṇokammaṃ pi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutaḡkāyakammaṇtaṃsa . . . avassutaṃmaṇokammaṇtaṃsa kāyakammaṃ pi pūtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . maṇokammaṃ pi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikaḡkāyakammaṇtaṃsa . . . pe . . . pūtiṃmaṇokammaṇtaṃsa na bhaddakaṃ maṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikaḡkālakiriyaḡ.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre ducchaṇṇe kūtāṃ pi arakkhitaṃ hoti gopaṇasiyo pi arakkhitaḡ honti bhitti pi arakkhitaḡ hoti kūtāṃ pi avassutaṃ hoti gopaṇasiyo pi avassutaḡ honti bhitti pi avassutaḡ hoti kūtāṃ pi pūtikaṃ hoti gopaṇasiyo pi pūtikaḡ honti bhitti pi pūtikaḡ hoti, evaṃ eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.² Comp. Theriḡāthā 74, Milindaṃaḡha 39.³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kâlakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apûtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apûtikam hoti. Tassa apûtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apûtimanokammantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kâlakiriya.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti gopâṇasiyo pi rakkhitâ honti bhitti pi rakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi anavassutam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi anavassutâ honti bhitti pi anavassutâ hoti kûṭam pi apûtikam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi apûtikâ honti bitti pi apûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikâ kâlakiriya ti.

106.

1. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyâpanne kāyakammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyâpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpanna-manokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriya.

2. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti gopâṇasiyo pi vyâpannâ honti, bhitti pi vyâpannâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyâpanne kāyakammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyâpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyâpanne kāyakammam pi avyâpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi vyâpannaṃ hoti. Tassa avyâpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamanokammantassa bhaddikam maraṇam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriya. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi avyâpannaṃ hoti

gopānasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokam-mantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Lobho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso niddānaṃ samudayāya, moho niddānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhani-dānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kamma-nirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi didānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso pakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

109.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.
Katamāni tīṇi ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so¹ cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

¹ Tr. yo.

110.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudaya. Katamāni tīṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathan ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

Atitānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam¹ appahāya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo cāyaṃ evaṃvâdi evaṃditṭhi n'atthi kâmesu doso ti, so² kâmesu pâṭavyataṃ âpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam appahâyâ ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patûbhâvo dullabho lokasmim. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathâgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammâsambuddhassa patû-bhâvo dullabho lokasmim. Tathâgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetâ puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññû katavedi puggalo dullabho lokasmim.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pâṭubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokas-mim. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavâco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamâ-hito vibbhantacitto pâkatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavâco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samâhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhi-kkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khinâsavo.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhi-kkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ paricaranti abhûtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghâdisesa.

² Ph. so tâya.

³ Tr. idam pihâyâti.

⁴ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁵ In the Puggala l.c. the description of the Arahata is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasamim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kalam kurumāno ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānam bhikkhave devānam visatiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamānam. Tatra puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso¹ idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjana yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā satī.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññānaṃ ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti² tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra³ t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kalam kurumāno viññānaññācāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Viññānaññācāyatanūpagānam bhikkhave devānam cattarīsam kappasahassāni āyuppamānam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso⁴ idam nānā-

¹ Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo ; D. adhippāyāso.

² Ph. nikkāmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso ; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanaṇpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṇpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ sat̥thiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppaṃaṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayāṃ pi gacchati tiracchānāyonim pi gacchati pettavisayāṃ pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato paṇa sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhavē parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viṣeṣo ayaṃ adhippāyoso² idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Imē kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjāmaṇā lokasmiṃ ti.

115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipatī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco³ hoti pharusāvāco⁴ hoti saṃphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlavipatti.⁵

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano — n' atthi dinnāṃ n' atthi yit̥thaṃ n' atthi hutāṃ, n' atthi

¹ pettavisayāṃ pi gacchati *not in* T., D.

² T., Tr. adhippāyoso; D. adhippāyāso; Ph. adhippāyo.

³ SS. piṣuṇāvāco.

⁴ SS. pharusāvāco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.¹ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Silavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paroloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.⁶

¹ = Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. piṣuṇavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 18., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedentī.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Silasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

116.

1.¹ Tissā imā² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavipatti-hetu vā sattā . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vā . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Sīlasampadā . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlasampadā hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

117.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Kammantavipatti, ājīvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti micchā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ¹ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

¹ Ph. imā kho.

² SS. jīvikaṃ; Ph. jīvitaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano—
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-
ājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano
—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pisuṇāya vācāya ¹ paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya ² paṭivirato
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacīsoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

¹ SS. pisuṇāya vācāyā ; Ph. pisuṇavācā.

² SS. pharusāya vācāya ; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammāditṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni soceyyānīti.

119.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīni ?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

5. Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam n' atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddham ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham n' atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddham ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassā āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti, asantam vā

ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n' athi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasucim vācāsucim cetosucim anāsavaṃ

Sucim soceyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapaṇaṃ ti.

120.

Tīpi' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamaṇi tīpi?

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ¹ anāsavaṃ

Muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ² ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomuniṃ.

² Tr. saccappahāyinaṃ.

121.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinârâyam viharati Bali-haraṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvāseti. So tassā-rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nive-sanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇi-tena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavā-reti. Tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sādhu vata māyaṃ¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti:—aho vata myāyaṃ¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopenno² anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. So tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena niman-teti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacī-varam ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sam-pavāreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—sādhu vata māyaṃ³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. māyam = mam ayam; Ph. myāyam.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhāponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. māyam; T. vatāyam; Ph. myāyam.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāretī ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata māyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ āyatim pi evarūpena pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So tam piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvi nissaranapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavittakam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Tam kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatī ti.

122.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyāpāda-vitakkam, avihimsā-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu?

Kāma-vitakkam vyāpāda-vitakkam vihimsā-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Yassaṃ² bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammadamānā avivadamanā khīrodakībhūta aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. māyam; T. vatāyam; Ph. myāyam.

² Ph. Yassaṃ pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu ?

Kânavitakkam vyâpâdavitakkam, vihiṃsâvitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu ? Nekkhammavitakkam . . . pe . . . bahulî-m-akamsu. Yassam bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ . . . viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsû ti.

123.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Abhiññâyâham bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no ana-bhiññâyâ, sanidânâham¹ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidânâṃ,² sappâtihâriyâham bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appâtihâriyaṃ.³ Tassa mayham bhikkhave abhiññâyâ dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññâyâ, sanidânâṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidânâṃ sappâtihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appâtihâriyaṃ,³ karaṇiyo ovâdo karaṇiyâ anusâsanî. Alaṇ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tutthiyâ alaṇ attamanatâya alam somanassâya—sammâsambuddho Bhagavâ svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavâ.

Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanduntî. Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmim bhaññamâne sahasâsiloka-dhâtu akampitthâtî.⁵

124.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ caramâno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavâ kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. Ekamantaṃ thitam kho Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahânâma Kapilavatthusmim tathârûpaṃ âvasatham jâna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ⁶ ekarattim vihareyyânâ ti.

¹ Ph. sanidânâyâham. ² Ph. anidânâyâ ; D aniddânânam ; T, Tr. anidânâṃ.

³ Ph. appâtihâriyâya.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. saṅkampiṭhâ ti.

⁶ Ph. jânatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvâ kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anvâhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpaṃ âvasatham yattha Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo âvasatho yath' ajja Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharandû Kâlâmo² Bhagavato purâṇasabrahmacâri. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavâ assame ekarattim viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññâpehî ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁴ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ santharam paññâpetvâ udakam ṭhapetvâ pādānam dhovanâya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanâya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavâ kalam maññati ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsituṃ, kilanto Bhagavâ, sve dānāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmi ti. Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassâ rattiya accayena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahânâmam Sakkam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti na rūpānam pariññam paññâpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti rūpānam pariññam paññâpeti na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisutivâ.

² Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmo.

⁵ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

³ Ph ajja so.

⁶ Ph. dāni.

⁴ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Ime kho Mahānāma tayo satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahānāma tiṇṇaṃ satthārānaṃ ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā ti ?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca. Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

6. Atha kho Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa etad ahosi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat'amhi Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhā samaṇena Gotamena yāva tatiyakam¹ apasādito. Yannūnāham Kapilavatthumhā pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto² va ahosi na puna pacchāgañchī³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā Kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmi ti osidati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhātum. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi⁴ vā telam vā vālikāya⁵ āsittam osidati saṃsīdati na saṇṭhāti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmi ti osidati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhātum.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

³ Ph. pacchāgacchatī.

⁵ D. vālakāya.

² Ph. omits yaṃ . . . tadāpakkanto.

⁴ T., D., Tr. sappim.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca :—Oġārikam Hatthaka attabhāvam abhinimmināhi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvā oġārikam attabhāvam abhinimminivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upāsakehi upāsikâhi raññâhi rājamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkiṇṇo viharâmi devaputtehi ; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmâ ti.³

Tiṇṇaḥam bhante dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanāya atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassāham bhante atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato, saṅghassāham bhante upaṭṭhānassa atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato ti.

Nāham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha⁴ kudācanam

Saṅghassa upaṭṭhānassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhisile⁵ sikkhamāno saddhammasavane rato

Tiṇṇam dhammānam atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Bârāṇasiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi.

¹ T. yevam ca me ; D. ye va.

³ Ph. sossāmā ti ; Tr. sossāma.

⁵ Ph., Com. atisilam ; D. atisilena.

⁷ Ph., D., T. api ham ; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

³ Ph. te nāma dhammâ.

⁴ Ph. titti sambhāvam.

⁶ D., T. atthako ; Ph. hatthako.

Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Goyogapilakkhasmim¹ piṇḍâya caramâno² aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassâdam³ bâhirassâdam sammutṭhassatiṃ⁴ asampajānaṃ asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvaṃ attānaṃ kaṭuviyam akâsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ âmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁵ ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegaṃ âpâdi. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bārāṇasīyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū âmantesi :—

Idhâhaṃ bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bārāṇasīyaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisim. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piṇḍâya caramâno aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassâdam bâhirassâdam sammutṭhassatiṃ⁶ asampajānaṃ asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocaṃ :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvaṃ attānaṃ kaṭuviyam akâsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ âmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ⁷ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁸ ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegaṃ âpâdi ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko âmagandho kâ makkhikâ ti ?

Abhijjhâ kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyâpâdo⁹ âmagandho, pâpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ makkhikâ. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ âmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ nānupatissanti¹⁰ nānvassavissanti ti¹¹ n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmim.

² Ph. caramānaṃ.

³ D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhiraṃ ; Ph. and Com. as in text.

⁴ Ph. samutṭhasatiṃ.

⁵ Ph. nānubhandissati ; D. nānvāssavissanti ; T., Tr. nānvāssavissanti.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhiraṃsammutṭhasatiṃ.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikâ.

⁸ Tr. nānvāssavissanti ; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamādo.

¹⁰ Tr. nanupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Taṃ vata, etc., has Kathaṃ attānaṃ âmagandhena avassutaṃ makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānubandhissati ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmiṃ indriyesu asaṃvutam
 Makkhikā 'nupatissanti¹ saṅkappā rāganissitā
 Kaṭuviyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto
 Ārakā² hoti nibbānā vighātass' eva bhāgavā³
 Gāme vā yadi vā raññe vā⁴ aladdhā sammattano⁵
 Pareti⁶ bālo dummedho⁷ makkhikāhi purakkhato
 Ye ca sīlena sampannā paññāyūpasame ratā
 Upasantā sukhaṃ senti nāsayitvāna makkhikā ti.

127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Idhāhaṃ bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjamānaṃ. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatī ti?

2. Tīhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ macchera-malapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, sāyaṇha-samayaṃ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatī ti.

128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

³ Ph. bhāgato.

⁵ Ph. bālo mudu madho.

⁷ Ph. samathamattano.

² Ph. akārakā.

⁴ Vā from Ph.

⁶ Ph. careti.

retvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Âraddhaṃ kho¹ pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upatṭhitâ sati asammuttâ² passaddho kâyo asâ-raddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi ti, idan te mānasmim. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upatṭhitâ sati asammuttâ² passaddho kâyo asâ-raddhaṃ samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmim. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti, idan te kukkaccasmim. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃharatû ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ³ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃhâsi.⁴ Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpī pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khīṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâya ti abbhaññâsi⁶ Aññatara ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

129.

1. Tīṇ' imāṇi bhikkhave paṭicchannāni vahanti⁸ no vivaṭāni. Kattamāni tīṇi ?

Mâtugāmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivaṭo, brāhmaṇānaṃ bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.

⁴ Ph. -haratī ti.

⁷ Ph. âvahanti.

² Tr. apammuttâ.

⁵ Ph. viharatī.

⁸ Ph. âvahati.

³ Ph. manasikarivâ.

⁶ Ph. aññâsi.

vivaṭṭā, micchādittṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahati¹ no vivaṭṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṭicchannāni vahanti² no vivaṭṭāni.

2. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīni?

Candamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭṭaṃ virocanti no paṭicchannaṃ, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭṭaṃ virocanti no paṭicchannaṃ, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭṭo virocanti no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāṇe lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḥena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahati.

² Ph. āvahanti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippaṃ mujjalujjati; T. khippaṃ muṇja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

⁵ D. agāḥena; T. atigāḥena; Ph. gaḥena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave uduke lekha khippam yeva patigacchati² na ciratthitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâlhena³ pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjivo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇa-vedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassa. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.⁶

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpam atitânâgata-paccuppannam ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikam vâ sukhumam vâ hīnam vâ paṇitam vâ yam dûre vâ santike vâ sabbam rūpam—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikâ vâ sukhumā vâ hīnâ vâ paṇitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham

¹ Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

² Ph. yeva patittham gacchati; D., T. yeva pathavim sacchati.

³ Ph. gâlhena

⁴ Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharapdu-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dûre- vedha and akshuppa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbā viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāṭi hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjġākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā¹ parisā,² yāvatajjhāvinitā³ parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

² These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

³ Ph. yāvatajjanī vinitā.

133.

Tihi bhikkhave āṇehi samannāgato mitto sevitaḅbo.
Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadaṃ¹ dadāti dukkaraṃ
karoti dukkhaṃ khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
āṇehi samannāgato mitto sevitaḅbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādaṃ vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādaṃ vā
Tathāgatānaṃ ttiṭṭhā vā sā dhātu dhammatṭhitatā² dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati³
deseti³ paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti
sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādaṃ vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādaṃ vā
Tathāgatānaṃ ttiṭṭhā vā sā dhātu dhammatṭhitatā⁴ dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe
saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādaṃ vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādaṃ vā
Tathāgatānaṃ ttiṭṭhā vā sā dhātu dhammatṭhitatā dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti
sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthā-
naṃ kesakambalo tesāṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo
bhikkhave sīte sīto unhe unho dubbaṇṇo duggaṇho dukkha-
samphasso, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu sama-
ṇappavādānaṃ⁵ Makkhalivādo tesāṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.
Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evaṃvādi evamdiṭṭhi—
n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. duddasaṃ. ² dhammatṭhitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati.

⁴ T. anudhammatṭhitatā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kānici samaṇabrāhmaṇa vādāni samaṇappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'eva ahesum kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati¹—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyam, n'atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyam, n'atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyam, n'atthi viriyan ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipam² uddeyya³ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.⁴ Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṇke⁵ desessāmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaṇṇke⁵ desessāmi.⁶ Taṃ suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaṇṇkā⁵?

¹ D. paṭivāhati.

² Ph. khippam.

³ D., T. uddeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khalogā, -khalogā, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā ?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samsādeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na³ ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti.² Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ

¹ Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

² Ph. samhareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷunko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷunko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idaṃ assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti.¹ Idaṃ assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idaṃ assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷunko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷunkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessāmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadasse⁴ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadasse.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasse⁶ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. saṃhareti.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.

⁵ Ph. -parasso.

³ Ph. desissāmi.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttṭho saṃsādeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde³ assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasika-rotha bhāsissamīti.

¹ Ph. samhareti ; D. saṃsāveti.

³ Tr. bhadre.

² See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe . . .
jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . .
jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo jvasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa jvasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo
vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.
Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

140.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-
niṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accanta-
pariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tihi ?

Asekhena silakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena,
asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accan-
tayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.



Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanapāṭihāriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttena. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

¹ Ph. anusāsani p°.

² Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-
kammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi
samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi tihi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannā-
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca
apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto
sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa
manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vaci-
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vaci-
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vaci-
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi
samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam
attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam
bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

149.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vandanā. Katamā tisso?

Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danā ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasā sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattānam, ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṇhasamayam kāyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti susāyaṇho
bhikkhave tesam sattānam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam supabhātam¹ suvutṭhitam²

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyitṭham brahmacārisu³

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammaṃ vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam⁴ manokammaṃ panidhīyo⁵ padakkhiṇā

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiṇe⁷

Te attha laddhā sukhitā virūḷhā buddhasāsane

Ārogā sukhitā hotha saha sabbehi nātibhi ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcama.

Khuddakapaññāsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. supabhāsam.

² Ph. suvutṭhitam.

³ Ph. brahmacārisu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. *originally* panidhite yo; Ph. panidhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

⁷ D. padakkhiṇo.

⁸ Ph. Bālavaggo pañcama Paññāsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgālhā¹ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā² paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.
Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evamvādī hoti evamditṭhi—n' atthi
kāmesu doso so³ kāmesu pāṭavyatam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā⁵ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāva-
lekhaṇo⁶ na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhihataṃ
na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati.⁷ So na kumbhi-
mukhā paṭiganhāti na kaḷopi-mukhā paṭiganhāti na eḷaka-
mantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na
dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na
purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti
na yattha makkhikā saṇḍacārini, na maccham na maṃsam
na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko
vā hoti ekālopiiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiiko . . . pe . . .
sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhi
pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti,
ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti dvīhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . .
pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti iti evarūpaṃ adḍhamā-
sikam pi pariyāyabhaddabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati,
so sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nīvāra-
bhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭṭabhakkho⁸ pi
hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piñṇāka-
bhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti,
vanamūlaphalāhāro⁹ yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī : so sānāni
pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti
paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti
ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi
dhāreti phalakacīram¹⁰ pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti

¹ D., Ph. agālhā.

² Ph. nicchāma; SS. nijjhāmā; Com. nijjhāmā.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pāṭabatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhimā.

⁶ Ph. hatthāpelakhaṇo; D. hatthapelakhaṇo; Tr. hatthāvalekhano.

⁷ Ph. ādīyati.

⁸ Ph. kaṭa°, Puggala Paññatti sātābhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -āhāro, Puggala Paññatti -āhāre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacīram; D. elakacīram.

vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkhikam¹ pi dhāreti ; kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanānuyogam³ anuyutto ubhatthako⁴ pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyam tatiyakam pi udakārohanānuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarūpam anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.⁶ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.⁷ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā.

152.

Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgālhā⁸ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā⁸ paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā⁸ paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

¹ Ph. ulūkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

³ D., Tr. -lomakānuyogam.

⁴ Ph. udakārohanuyogam.

⁵ See MP.S. p. 18.

⁶ D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

⁷ D. ubhayatthako.

⁸ See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁹ D., Ph. āgālhā.

chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-
gataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vi-
maṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-sāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindri-
yaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisa-
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvācaṃ
bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti
sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsatīṃ bhāveti sammā-
samādhiṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pañātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pañātipāte samādapeti
pañātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ
niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pañātipātā
veramaṇiyā samādapeti pañātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnā-
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . .
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

¹ Ph. adds Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.

kāmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kāmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kāmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kāmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisunâvâco hoti parañ ca pisunâya vacâya samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisunâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

161.

... pe ... Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti ...

162.

... pe ... Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti. Imehi kho tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.¹

163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appanīhito samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa ... pe ... mohassa khodassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammaṭṭhāpeyyālaṃ nitthitaṃ || Pāṇaṃ adinnamicchā ca || musāvādi ca pisuṇā || pharusā samphappalāpā ca || abhiṭṭhā byāpādaṭṭhiyā || Kammaṭṭhāsupeyyāli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavicāro samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

³ Ph. adds Rāgapeyyālaṃ nitthitaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekanipātañ ca dukanipātañ ca tikanipātañ ca samattam.

Āṅguttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā nipātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha ādito:—

I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-yādikam pañca pañca cittaṃ anattato (i-iv.).

Sūkam paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³ bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattāya asammosā⁴ catukoṭikā⁵ mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītācīṇaṃ paññatti pañcamam āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyaṃ sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath'eva ca aṭṭhānaṃ ca nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññaṃ ca kusalaṃ micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yen'eva sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhpaṃ durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassaṃ¹¹ manus-sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya dassaṃ¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-yena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayoniyo dve pettivisayā Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ paṃsukūladhammakathikā vinayena ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhakasiṇena ca (xx. 2-xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

³ Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

⁵ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁷ P. sāvasesaṃ kamena.

⁹ Tr., Ba. care.

¹¹ Tr. na vassaṃ.

¹³ Ba., Tr. niraye.

¹⁵ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānaṃ, ? uppannānaṃ (see xx. 14).

² MSS. phandano.

⁴ Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

⁶ So all the MSS.

⁸ So all the MSS.

¹⁰ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹² P. dasaṃ.

¹⁴ MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anusseate jhānā¹ saḥagatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabbhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturro phalena³ paṭilābho vuddhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāpuṭhuvepullaṇ ca gambhīraṃ asamantaḥhūriṇ ca bāhu-si[gha]-lahu-hāsu-java-tikkha-nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhūñjanti bhattā parihīnaṃ viraddhaṃ pamadimsu te muṭṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapaniyyā atho pi uppaññāsim saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsam akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṇ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjabhāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro⁵ kimvādi⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samacittā caraṇakacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasāṇa⁸ pañcamam ukkācita-āmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādi ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena cā ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisaṇ ca ariyena kāyapīti-sātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṇ ca hetusaṅkhārapaccayarūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññam viññānam yaṇ ca saṅkhatam vimuttipaggaho nāmam (viii.).

¹ MSS. ṭhānā.

⁴ MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkalo.

⁶ MSS. kimdi.

² MSS. me.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

⁷ Sic MSS.

³ D., T. phale.

⁸ MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjā bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vutṭhāna-kusalatā ¹ (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittaṇ ² ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakārī ³ ca vitthogo ⁴ duttappa-paccayaṇ ca ⁵ vuttagarukā lahukā ⁶ dutṭhullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācāni cattāro khatehi ⁷ ca durapari ⁸-sacittako vā vinaye ⁹ cāgam pariccāgam bhogā sambhogā saṃvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyetṭhiyo pūjā ātithēyya-iddhi-vuddhi-ratana-sannicayā ¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavaṇ ca khanti sākalyam avihiṃsā dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhānasati ¹¹ samatho ¹² vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-diṭṭhi-asantutṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho taṇ ca kaveyyam ¹³ kusalanavajjaṇ ¹⁴ ca sukhudrayaṇ ca vivekam ¹⁵ vyāpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyam niyassaṇ ca pabbajaniyaṇ ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā ¹⁶ accayam ¹⁷ ayonisena ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajjha-duccarita-malena ca ¹⁸ (1-10).

Ñātakō sārāṇīyo nirāso ¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apanṇakatam ²⁰ [attā] devā pāpaṇikā ²¹ apara duve ²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vutṭhānā ācesā (Tr. ācesata).

³ MSS. pubbari.

⁵ -paccayaṇ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcaṭaṇica; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamāṇ ca.

⁶ MSS. liyukā.

⁸ Sic MSS.

¹⁰ MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

¹² MSS. samādhō.

¹⁴ MSS. kusalānupajjaṇ.

¹⁶ Ph. Bhayam lakkhaṇacittaṇ ca.

¹⁸ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

²⁰ MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

²² Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena cā ti.

² MSS. sukha°.

⁴ Sic MSS.

⁷ Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

⁹ P read sacittavodānaṇ ca vinayo.

¹¹ MSS. -paṭisaṅkhā sati.

¹³ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho taṇ ca kaveyyam.

¹⁵ P read vipākam.

¹⁷ SS. acca; Ph. accayaṇ ca.

¹⁹ Ph. sārāṇāyo bhikkhu.

²¹ SS. pāpaṇīye; (Tr. pāpaṇiya).

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhānī andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatiyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattanī paṇḍito sīlavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsalena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikaṇṇo Jānussoṇi-Saṅgaravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiya¹⁰ Sāḷho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiya¹¹ akusulamūla-uposaṭhaṇgena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājivako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhavacetanā-patthanā-upatṭhāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha samaṇā¹⁴ ca yaṇ sukhettam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekhena pañca masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhiḥ vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Paṇkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatiparisā²¹ ca tayo ājāṇiyo vattham²² atha potthakam loṇaphalena²³ paṃsudhovaka-suvaṇṇakāreua ca paṇṇāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo runṇo²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūtā dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākarakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

² Ph. Setṭhagilānasaṅkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjātā ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmānandaSariputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumālā dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānaparisavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam patim ātappa; Ph. Sammukhā thānapaccattam paresam paṇḍitam sīlavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā.

⁷ SS. vaggo tena.

⁸ SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam palojappo atikkanto soṇi saṅgaravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtike.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakhāyaṇa vedana so pabhāga pavattiyo Sāḷho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūluposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paṇṇā.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānā.

¹⁵ SS. gukhetam.

¹⁶ Sīc MSS.

¹⁷ SS. sāvika vuttā (Tr. puttā).

¹⁸ SS. sekhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chandho ājivako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā bbavo ti sīlabbatā gandhā ca cūlāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanaṇ.

²² SS. vuttā.

²³ SS. potthakaloṇaphale.

²⁴ Ph. Accāyikaṇ ca sukhittattam sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāṇiyo yeva loṇakena saṅkapuggalā.

²⁵ Tr. assādo sapo runṇo; D., T. assāde sane runṇo.

²⁶ SS. pañcamam atitta.

²⁷ SS. dve kūtānidāne.

²⁸ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññakam atitthi dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apāyikā¹ dullabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanena² vipattiyo³ apanṇako kammantam⁴ dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo⁵ (111-120).⁶

Kusināra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuvīyam⁷ dve Anuruddhā paṭichanna-pāsāṇalekhena te dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhā⁹ parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhī tayo ca assakhaḷunkā¹⁰ tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo¹¹ (131-140).

Akusalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbanhena vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

¹ SS. apāyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasāṇḍena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apanṇake kammataṃ. ⁵ SS. vaggo visi.

⁶ Ph. apāyiko dullabho appameyyam anaññaṃ vipattisampadā aṭṭhamam apanakammanto dve ca soceyyam moneyyaṃ cā ti.

⁷ SS. Rabhaṇḍa-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍa-Chattakena ca kaduvīyam.

⁸ Ph. Kusināya - bhaṇḍanā c'eva gonāma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakā kaviyatthe Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekkena te dasā ti.

⁹ SS. yovā.

¹⁰ SS. assakheḷoko tāyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha purisamītaṃ ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhī tayo ca assā tayo dhammā nivāsina ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalaṃ ca sāvajjaṃ ca visamaṃ ca asucinā saha || caturo khatam vandanā ca pubbanhe ca terasā ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.—III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Akaccha, III. 67. 2-7.
 Akataññutā, II. iv. 1.
 Akataveditā, II. iv. 1.
 Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,
 -saññī, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,
 15.
 Akālavādi, III. 69, 4.
 Akiriyavādi, II. iv. 3.
 Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 51-55; III. 6; 141.
 Akusalamūla, III. 69, 1.
 Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Akkha, III. 15, 3.
 Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda,
 III. 59, 1.
 Akkhaṇavedhī, III. 131, 4.
 Aguttadvāratā, II. xv. 6.
 Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34.
 Aggavatī parisā, II. v. 3;
 III. 93, 1.
 Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;
 -dāha, III. 62, 1.
 Aṅga, III. 19.
 Aṅgarapabbata, III. 35, 4.</p> | <p>Amsa, II. iv. 2.
 Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;
 III. 4; 90, 3, 4.
 Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3;
 -pariyosāna, III. 140, 11-3;
 -brahmacārī, III. 140, 1-3;
 -yogakkemī, III. 140, 1-3.
 -sukhumāla, III. 38, 1.
 Acela, III. 151, 2.
 Accharā, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii.
 13-17; I. xx. 2.
 Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2;
 -kkhipa, III. 151, 2.
 Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3.
 Ajjava, II. xv. 2.
 Ajjhataṣaṇṇojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Ajjhāyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.
 Ajjhosāna, II. iv. 6.
 Añjalikamma, III. 24.
 Aññatiṭṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 68, 1; 92, 1.
 Aññathatta, III. 47.
 Aṭavi, III. 62, 3.</p> |
|--|---|

- Aṭṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13; 62, 6.
 Aṭṭhāna, I. xiv. 1.
 Aṭṭhi, II. i. 5.
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.
 Attabhāva, III. 33.
 Attavyābādha, III. 17; 51.
 Attādhīpaka, III. 40, 4.
 Attādhīpateyya, III. 40, 1.
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 10; III. 20; -paṭisaṃvedī, III. 44; -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9; II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43; -vādī, III. 69, 9.
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10; 154.
 Āduttṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11; 66, 9.
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18; -kamma, II. v. 8; -cariyā, II. ii. 6; -vādī, III. 69, 4; -vādinī (paṭisā), II. v. 10; -saññī, II. x. 7, 8; II. x. 17, 18.
 Adhammikā paṭisā, II. v. 9.
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi. 12.
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.
 Adhipaññā, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
 Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.
 Adhivacana, III. 13.
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
 Anaggavatī paṭisā, II. v. 3.
 Anattavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Ananulomika, III. 11.
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
 Anariyā paṭisā, II. v. 4.
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Anavasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Anāgāmī, I. xxi. 29; II. iv. 5; III. 21.
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15, 16; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
 A-nidāna, III. 123.
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6; II. xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III. 16.
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
 Anupaṇāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.
 Anuppādadhamma, III. 33, 2; 34.
 Anuppādāna, III. 24.
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anusāsani - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
 Appaṇakata, III. 16.
 Apaḷāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appaṭivāna, III. 125, 2.
 Appaṭivānitā, II. xv. 15.
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchatā, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhiññā, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.
 Abhiññālu, III. 160.
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhivādana, III. 24.
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhisāṅkhāra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhūtavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Amakka, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Amātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amūḷhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhīla, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihārī, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vādī, III. 69, 4; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Avīci, III. 56.
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.
 Avyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
 Asantuṭṭhitā, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Asi, II. i. 1.
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.
 Asurakāya, III. 36.
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.

Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.
 Asāmantapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Assakhaḷuṅka, III. 137.
 Assama, III. 124, 2.
 Assasadassa, III. 138.
 Assājāniya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.
 Ahāṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Ākāśanañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Ākiñcaṇṇāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.
 Āgāmī, II. iv. 5.
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.
 Ācariya, III. 56.
 Ācāmabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.
 Ājāniya, III. 94, 1.
 Ājīvaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.
 Ājīva-vipatti, III. 117. 2; -sampadā, III. 117, 5.
 Ātappa, III. 49.
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Ātittheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdīnava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanā-pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânāpānasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -vutṭhāna-kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpādaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpāyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhātu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbādha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -cāga II. xiii. 3; -dāna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccāga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanā, II. xiv. 4; -pūjā, II. xiv. 6; -yāga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarū parisā, II. v. 7.
 Âmisātithēyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisānukampā, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyācana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamāṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârā, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârāma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârādhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvāsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsaṃsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsā, II. xi. 1.
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihāsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pāda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimā, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvāratā, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvāratā, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issā, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
 Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmāna, III. 61, 1-3.
 Issarādhīpacca, III. 70, 17.
 Ukkā, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
 Ukkācīta-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Ukkūla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Ukkuṭṭikappadhāna, III. 151, 2.
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Uccākulika, I. xiv. i.
 Uccāsayana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
 Uccaṅgapaṇṇa, III. 30.
 Uccāhāda, III. 31, 34.
 Uccāhādāna, II. iv. 2.
 Uccinnamūla, III. 33, 2 34.
 Uccu, I. xvii. 10.
 Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
 Uttarāsāṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
 Uttānā parisā, II. v. 1.
 Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vāhaka, III. 62, 2.
 Udakalekhūpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
 Uddalomi, III. 63, 3.
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.
 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
 Upatṭhāka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
 Upatṭhāna, III. 45.
 Upaddava, III. 1.
 Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Upanāha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
 Upapatti, III. 18.
 Upasagga, III. 1.
 Upasamānussati, I. xvi. 10.
 Upasampadā, II. xvii. 2.
 Upāyāsa, II. i. 6.
 Upāsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
 Upāsikā, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
 Upekkhā, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
 Upekkhārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.
 Uppāda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.
 Ubhaṭṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
 Ubhato-bhāga-vimutta, II. v. 7.
 Ubhatolohitakūpadhāna, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Ulūkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
 Urabbhaghātaka, III. 99, 7.

- Usabha, III. 63, 4.
 Ussāva, III. 38, 1.
 Ūsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.
 Ekaggatā, I. xix. 1.
 Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.
 Ekaḍḍhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.
 Ekantalomī, III. 63, 3.
 Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.
 Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.
 Ekabījī, III. 86, 3.
 Ekabhaddika, III. 70, 14.
 Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rūpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.
 Ekāgārika, III. 50; III. 151, 2.
 Ekālopika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekāhika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekodhibhāva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.
 Eṇeyyaka, II. i. 1.
 Eḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Erakavattika, II. i. 1.
 Esanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.
 Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Okāsa, III. 99, 1.
 Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Odana, III. 38, 1.
 Odātavasana, II. v. 7.
 Opanayika, III. 75, 2.
 Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2.
 Opapātika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.
 Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.
 Oligalla, III. 57, 1.
 Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.
 Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.
 Kaṭṭha, III. 25, 27.
 Kaṭṭhālā, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.
 Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.
 Kaṇṭakāpassayika, III. 151, 2.
 Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.
 Kataññuvedī, II. xi. 1.
 Kathā, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.
 Kathā-pavattanī, III. 44.
 Kathāvatthu, III. 67, 1.
 Kadalimigapavarapaccattha-raṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Kandara, III. 93, 5.
 Kapāla, I. xix. 1.
 Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.
 Kappiyasaññī, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.
 Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Kammakaraṇā, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.
 Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.
 Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadā, III. 117, 4.
 Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

- Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇā=kāraṇā, III. 35, 4.
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11; 14; 141-148.
 Karuṇā, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I. ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63-72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1; 92, 3.
 Kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahāpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5, 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I. ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4; -dhātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1; -pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; -vitakka, II. iv. 7; III. 40, 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5; -kamma, III. 105.
 Kāyagatāsati, I. xvi. 9; I. xxi. 1, 70.
 Kāyasakkhī, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Kāyasāṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Kāyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kāyānupassī, III. 151, 3.
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kālakiriya, II. vi. 3.
 Kālijallikā, III. 100, 1.
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.
 Kāsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhāyī, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimpvādī, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyaavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9; III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhāri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadī, III. 93, 5.
 Kumāra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhī, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III. 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasāda, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacira, III. 92, 1; III. 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141; 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi. 55-60.
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kūṭāgāra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1; 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolāṅkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khantī, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaḷuṅka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.
 Khārāpatacchika, II. i. 1.
 Khipa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippābhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.)
 I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirāgī, III. 68, 1.
 Khela, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,
 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadraḃha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,
 1.
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;
 70, 9.
 Gambhīrā parisā, II. v. 1.
 Gahana (=? gahana), III. 50.
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.
 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gilāna, III. 22.
 Gilānupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihī, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;
 xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gūṭhabbhāṇī, III. 28.
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelāṇṇa, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopāṇasī, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70,
 1-2.
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.
 Ghāsa, III. 13.
 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattī, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 70, 8; 163.
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
 Cittakattika, I. xiv. 3.
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
 117.
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
 v. 6.
 Cīra, III. 151, 2.
 Cīrakavāsika, II. i. 1.
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
 II. ix. 1.
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
 2.
 Cela, III. 70, 3.
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;
 110.
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.
 Chava, III. 92, 1.
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.
 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
 56; 62, 1.
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;
 95, 5; 96, 5.
 Jāgariya, III. 16.
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
 2, 13.
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Jotimālika, II. i. 1.
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñāṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.
 6.
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
 1-3; 75, 1.
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.
 Thāna, I. xv. 1-28.
 Thiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.
 Tajjanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.
 Taṇhā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1, 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Tanutta, III. 56.
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.
 Tandī, I. ii. 3.
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Tāṇa, III. 51.
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.
 Tālāvattukata, III. 33, 2; 34.
 Tikkha-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Tīṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.
 Tīṇagahana, III. 50.
 Tīṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Tīṇavattthāraka, II. xvii. 2.
 Tīṇāgāra, III. 1.
 Titta, II. xi. 3.
 Titti, III. 104.
 Tīṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Tīṭṭhāyatana, III. 61, 1.
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7.
 Tirīta, III. 151, 2.
 Tila, III. 30.
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.
 Tecīvarakatta, I. xx. i.
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7; 125, 1.
 Telappajjota, II. ii. 6.
 Telappadipa, III. 34.
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.
 Thambha II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Thāma, II. i. 5.
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii. 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
 Thūpārāha, II. vi. 4.
 Theyya, III. 29.
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.
 Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II. iv. 4.
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Danta, III. 35, 1.
 Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.
 Dava, III. 16.
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.
 Dassanā, III. 22.
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.
 Datti, III. 151, 2.
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1; III. 45; 57, 1.
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Dīṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

- Ditṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
 Ditṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Ditṭhipaḷāsa, II. vi. 12.
 Ditṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.
 Ditṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Ditṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
 Dinna, III. 121.
 Dighatta, II. ii. 5.
 Dīpa, III. 51.
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.
 Dukkabhavipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.
 Dukkhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
 Duṭṭhārūka, III. 25; 27.
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.
 Duppageyya, III. 113.
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
 Dûre-pâtî, III. 131, 3.
 Durakkhâta, I. xviii. 5-9.
 Dussassa, III. 56.
 Dussīla, II. v. 7.
 Dussīyamala, III. 10.
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
 Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.
 Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.
 Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.
 Devadûta, III. 35, 1-6.
 Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
 Devaloka, III. 18.
 Devā subhakinṇā, III. 23.
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
 Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
 Dosāgati, II. v. 5.
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.
 Dhammacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Dhammacāga, II. xiii. 3.
 Dhamma (tapaṇīya), II. i. 3, 4.

- Dhammadāna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanā, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyāya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyettī, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanā, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarājā, III. 14.
 Dhammavādi, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavādinī parisā, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavepulla, II, xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjābhāgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaṅgī, II, x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saṅgajaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-samvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammātittheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammādhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammādhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammānukampā, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammānupassī, III. 151, 3.
 Dhammānussāri, II. v. 7.
 Dhammānussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhātu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhātukusalatā, II. ix. 10.
 Dhāra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhārana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhitimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavāda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadi, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Naḷāgāra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahāpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahāru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
 Nālika, III. 70, 8.
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
 Nigaṇṭhuposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
 Nippītika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Nippītikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
 Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Niyāma, III. 22.
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Nirāsa, III. 13.
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
 Nillopa, III. 50.
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
 Nissaya, III. 20.
 Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
 Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Nīcaseyya, III. 70, 16.
 Nivārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.
 Nerayika, III. 111.
 Nesādakula, III. 13.
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
 Pamsu, III. 100, 1.
 Pamsukūla, III. 92, 1.
 Pamsukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pamsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
 Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.
 Pajāpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.
 Paṭiññāṭakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Pañitadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhāra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.
 Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamādatthāna, III. 70, 13.

Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupāsitaḥḥa, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parāyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyā, III. 31.
 Pariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariṇāha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbāyī, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyettṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivāsadāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjā, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.

Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.
 Palāla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallāṅka, III. 34.
 Paḷāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojī, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavāraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pācariya, III. 56.
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pātimokkhuḍdesā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.
 Pāṇātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pāda, II. i. 1.
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pāsāṇalekhūpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pāpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10 ; ix. 14 ; II. ix. 8.
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3 ; 14 ; 66, 1 ; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pitā, II. iv. 2 ; III. 31 ; 35, 1-3.
 Pitisukha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.
 Pisunāvācā, III. 157.
 Piti, II. ii. 2.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6 ; II. vi. 1-3 ; III. 21 ; 23-30 ; 113-114 ; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8 ; III. 29 ; 41 ; 57, 1.
 Puñṇakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puñṇapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31 ; 34 ; 62, 1 ; -dārā, III. 48 ; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.
 Pupphabhāṇī, III. 28.
 Pubbakārī, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4 ; I. xiv. 5 ; III. 58, 3 ; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35, 1 ; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaḷaṇka, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisājāṇiya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pūga, III. 28.
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharāṇī, I. xix. 1, 2 ; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1 ; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.
 Phalakacīra, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23 ; 61.
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Photṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31 ; 108-112 ; 187-192 ; II. ii. 1, 2, 3 ; II. xv. 8, 9 ; III. 2-9.
 Balakāya, III. 14.

- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4; 95, 4; 96, 4.
 Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.
 Bahiddhāsaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.
 Bāla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1, 145-148; -lakkhana, III. 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -pada, III. 3.
 Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.
 Bilaṅgathālika, II. i. 1.
 Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33, 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.
 Buddhānussati, I. xvi. 1.
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.
 Brāhāvana, III. 48.
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III. 18; 60; 78.
 Brahmacariyavāsa, III. 99, 1.
 Brahmañña, III. 36.
 Brāhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv. 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51; 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Brahmalo, III. 80, 1, 2.
 Bhatta, III. 22.
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.
 Bhagini, III. 35, 1-3.
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.
 Bhattā, III. 70, 3.
 Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1; 62, 1, 4, 5.
 Bhayāgati, II. v. 5.
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3; 77, 1.
 Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Bhātā, III. 35, 1, 3.
 Bhāra, II. x. 1.
 Bhāvanā I. vi. 1; -bala, II. ii. 1; xv. 8.
 Bhāvanāpāripūri, I. xxi. 9-12.
 Bhāsita, II. iii. 3.
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
 Bhikkhu-ovādaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
 Bhikkhu (khināsava),
 „ (hatthājānīya), II. vi. 6-8.
 Bhikkhunī, II. xii. 2.
 Bhikkhun-ovādaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
 Bhitti, III. 106.
 Bhiyyobhāva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Bhūta-vādī, III. 69, 9.
 Bhūmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv. 1; III. 34; 35, 4.
 Bhūri-pañnatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Bhusāgāra, III. 92, 1.
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.
 Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.
 Bhesajja, III. 22.
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii. 5; III. 19; 20; 29.
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.
 Bhojane amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Bhojane mattaññū, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.**
Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22 ; xvii. 5 ; III. 163.
Makkhika, III. 126, 2 ; 151, 2.
Magga, II. ii. 6 ; aṭṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.
Maccha, I. xviii. 4 ; III. 135, 4 ; 151, 2.
Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23 ; III. 163.
Macchera, III. 42 ; -mala, III. 10.
Majja, III. 70, 13.
Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11. ; III. 97.
Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
Maṇi, III. 116, 2, 4.
Maṇḍana, III. 16 ; 70, 15.
Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
Mada, II. xvii. 5 ; III. 39, 1.
Maddava, II. xv. 2.
Madhubhāṇi, III. 28.
Manasikâra, I. vii. 6-7.
Manasikârakusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
Manâpadâyaka, I. xiv. 6.
Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14 ; 141-148.
Manopavicâra, III. 61, 5, 8.
Manosaṅkhâra, III. 23.
Mantadhara, III. 58, 1 ; 59, 1.
Mantâ, III. 129, 1.
Mamaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
Mamsa, II. i. 5 ; III. 35, 3 ; 38 ; 151, 2.
Marapasati, I. xvi. 8.
Mala, III. 10.
Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
Marapa, II. i. 6.
Masi, III. 33, 2 ; 69, 11.
Masâṇa, III. 92, 1.
Mahâcora, III. 50.
Mahâjanapada, III. 70, 17.
Mahâpaññâ, I. xiv. 4.
Mahâpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Mahâparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.
Mahâparisa, I. xiv. 4 ; I. xiv. 5.
Mahâpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1 ; 59, 1.
Mahâbhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
Mahâbhûta, III. 75, 1.
Mahârâjâ, III. 36.
Mahâvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.
Mahâsayana, III. 63, 3 ; 70, 16.
Mahâsâla, III. 48 ; 56.
Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2 ; I. ix. 6.
Mâtâ, II. iv. 2 ; III. 31 ; 35, 1-3 ; 62 ; 70, 3.
Mâtikadhara, III. 20.
Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10 ; III. 127, 1, 2 ; 129, 1.
Mâna, II. xvii. 5 ; III. 32, 1, 2.
Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.
Mâlâ, III. 13 ; 70, 15.
Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24 ; xvii. 5 ; III. 163.
Micchâcâra, III. 155.

- Micchāditt̐hi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5,
 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8;
 III. 129, 1; 162.
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Mitta, III. 133.
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
 Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
 Muttakarīsa, II. iv. 2; III.
 35, 2.
 Muttācāra, III. 151, 2.
 Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
 Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
 Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.
 Mūlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
 Megha, III. 62, 2.
 Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143;
 III. 68, 6.
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
 Mettāvihārī, I. xiv. 7.
 Methunadhammasamāpatti,
 II. vi. 10.
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104;
 151, 2.
 Modaka, III. 30.
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii.
 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6;
 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72,
 1-3; 163.
 Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
 Yakkha, III. 56.
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
 Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
- Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III.
 18.
 Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Yāna, III. 13.
 Yāpana, III. 16.
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II.
 i. 5.
 Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7;
 III. 16.
 Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8;
 III. 68, 7.
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx.
 2, 192.
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70,
 17.
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
 Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
 Ratti, III. 34.
 Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.
 Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4;
 -kula, III. 13.
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
 Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii.
 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III.
 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5;
 163.
 Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8;
 III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5;
 -kula, III. 28.
 Rājadhānī, III. 56.

- Rāja-mahāmatta, III. 50.
 Rāhumūkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasāda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaṇa, III. 50.
 Rūpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhātu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rūpārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.
 Rūpita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Lābu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lābha, II. v. 7.
 Lābhāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Lābhī, I. xiv. 2.
 Līnatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lūkhacīvaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivāsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokādhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokādhipateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
 Lokāyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhātu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
 Lohakumbhī, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
 Vacīkamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Vacīsaṃsāra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, I. xx. 1.
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandanā, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassūpanāyika, II. i. 10.
 Vākacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vāta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vātāpāna, III. 1; 34.
 Vāda, III. 65, 1.
 Vādita, III. 70, 15.
 Vādi, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vāyo-kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vāyodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Vālakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vālaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
 Vālikā, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vālatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikatīkā, III. 63, 3.
 Vikālabhojana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikūla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatāsa, III. 13.
 Vicāra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchā, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikā, I. ii. 3.
 Vijjā, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Vijjūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijāyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññāṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññāṇañcāyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādi, III. 69, 9; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayānuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipātika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanā, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipāka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhūsaṇa, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virāga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyārambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivāda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamā parisā, II. v. 8.
 Visūkadassanā, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsā, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vīmaṃsā, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Vivata, III. 129, 1.
 Vissāsa, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissāsikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Uddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vūpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Vethana, III. 38, 1.
 Veṇakula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanā, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyākaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavāta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyādhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyāpāda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
 Vyābādha, III. 17.
- Sakadāgāmī, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
- Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
- Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
- Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
- Saṅkhatārammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
- Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.
- Saṅkhāra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
- Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
- Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
- Saṅgama, III. 12.
- Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phāsutā, II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutthutā, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saṅghāta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
- Saṅghānussati, I. xvi. 3.
- Saṅghupaṭṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.
- Saṅghambhari, III. 64, 6.
- Saññatti, II. v. 10.
- Saññā, I. xx. 62, 73-92; II. viii. 8.
- Saññā-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
- Saññojana, saṃyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
- Samvara, II. iv. 5.
- Santhāna, II. i. 5.
- Sanḍāsa, III. 70, 8.
- Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
- Satimā, I. xiv. 4.¹
- Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
- Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
- Satthā, I. xx. 2.
- Saddha, III. 59, 1.
- Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
- Saddhammagarū parisā, II. v. 7.
- Saddhammaṭṭhiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saddhā, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
- Saddhānusārī, II. v. 7.
- Saddhāpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
- Saddhāvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
- Saddhāsampadā, III. 136.
- Saddhāvuddhi, III. 136.
- Sanidāna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
- Santasannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
- Santutṭhitā, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
- Santhara, III. 124, 2.
- Santhāra, II. xiv. 1.
- Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
- Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
- Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
- Sappi, III. 125, 1.
- Sappāya, III. 22.
- Sappītika sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Sappītikārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

Sappurisapañña, III. 45.
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabbhā, III. 28 ; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2 ; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
 Samaṇakaraṇiya, III. 81, 1.
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10 ; xv. 10 ; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1.
 Samātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samāpatipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1 ; xx. 18 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 70, 3-6 ; 73, 1 ; 163.
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samādhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samādhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samāpattivutṭhāna - kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4 ; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9 ; ix. 13 ; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1 ; II. iv. 2 ; III. 115 ; 116 ; 117 ; 136.
 Samhappalāpa, III. 159.

Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10 ; III. 140, 3 ; 152 ; 162.
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Sammukhībhāva, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7 ; II. ii. 6 ; III. 24 ; 51.
 Saraṇiya, III. 12.
 Sarāva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.
 Sarūpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
 Salākaṃ gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Salākaṇḍa, III. 56.
 Saḷāyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviñña (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
 Saviññaṇḍa kāya, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyâpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
- Sasaṅkhâra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
- Sasaṇṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
- Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
- Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
- Sâka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâkalya, II. xv. 4.
- Sâkkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
- Sâkhâ, III. 48; 93, 3.
- Sâṭheyya, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvi. 5; III. 163.
- Sâṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâtasukha, II. vii. 9.
- Sâtârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
- Sâmaṇṇa, III. 36.
- Sâmicikamma, III. 24.
- Sâmakabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâmisâ sukha, II. vii. 5.
- Sârambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Sâla, III. 69, 5, 11.
- Sâli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sûka, I. v. 1-2.
- Sâlohitâ, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
- Sâvaka, II. xii. 1.
- Sâvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
- Sâvasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
- Sâvikâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
- Sâsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
- Sikata, III. 100, 2.
- Sikkhâ, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
- Sikkhâkâma, I. xiv. 3.
- Sikkhâpâda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
- Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
- Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
- Sira, III. 35, 4.
- Siro, III. 35, 1.
- Sîgha paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
- Sîla, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
- Sîlakathâ, III. 26, 27.
- Sîlakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
- Sîlabbata, III. 78.
- Sîlânussati, I. xvi. 4.
- Sîla-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
- Sîlasampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
- Sîla-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
- Sîlavuddhi, III. 136.
- Sîhanâda, III. 63, 6.
- Sîhanâdika, I. xiv. 1.
- Sîsa, III. 70, 4.
- Sîhaseyya, III. 16.
- Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
- Sukha-vipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
- Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
- Sukhumâla, III. 38.

- Sunḱadāyika, II. ii. 5.
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
 Suci, III. 144.
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.
 Suta, III. 70, 8.
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.
 Supubbaṇḥa, III. 150.
 Suppaṭikāra, III. 24.
 Suppameyya, III. 113.
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Suvannaṇḱāra, III. 100, 13.
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.
 Susāyaṇḥa, III. 150.
 Sūka, I. v. 1, 2.
 Sūla, II. i. 1.
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.
 Segālaḱa, III. 63, 6.
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.
 Setughāta, III. 74, I; 103.
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-veka, III. 92, 1.
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.
 Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.
 Sobbha, III. 73, 5.
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.
 Haṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Hattha, II. i. 1.
 Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.
 Hita, II. ii. 9.
 Hiri, II. i. 8. 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Aññākoṇḍañña, I. xiv. 1.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128.
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.
 Abhibhū, III. 80, 2.
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.
 Ānanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1.
 Āḷavi, III. 34.
 Āḷavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34.
 Ārāmadāṇḍa, II. iv. 6.
 Isipatana, III. 126.
 Ugga Vesālīka, I. xiv. 6.
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.
 Uttarā Nandamātā, I. 14, 7.
 Udāyi, III. 80, 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
 Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.
 Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.
 Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1.
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
 Kātiyānī, I. xiv. 7.
 Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.
 Kālī Kuraragharikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Kāludāyi, I. xiv. 4.
 Kāsi, III. 70, 17.
 Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5.
 Kūṭāgārāsāla, III. 74, 1.
 Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3.
 Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.
 Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
 Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
 Koḷiyadhita, I. xiv. 7.
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.
 Kusinārā, III. 121.
 Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1.
 Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4.
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.
 Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.
 Gijjhakūṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.
 Gotamaka, III. 123.
 Gomagga, III. 34.
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.

 Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.

 Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.

 Channa, III. 71, 1.

 Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
 59, 1.
 Jīvaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.
 6.
 Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.
 1; 21; 125.
 Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.

 Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.
 Tikappa, III. 59, 1.

 Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

 Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.

 Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.
 Nakulamātā, I. xiv. 7.
 Nandā, I. xiv. 5.
 Nanda, I. xiv. 4.
 Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.
 Nandamātā, II. xii. 4.
 Nāthaputta, III. 74.
 Niyāramātā, I. xiv. 7.
 Nigrodhārāma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhā, III. 90, 1.
 Pañcala, III. 70, 17.
 Paṭācārā, I. xiv. 5.
 Paṇḍita kumāraka, III. 74, 1.
 Piṇḍola-bhāradvāja, I. xiv.
 1.
 Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.
 Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
 Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.
 Pubbārāma, II. iv. 6; III.
 66, 1.
 Pekkuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.

 Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.
 Bārānasī, III. 126.
 Bāhiya Dārucīriya, I. xiv. 3.

 Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta,
 I. xiv. 1.
 Bhaddhā Kaccānā, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddā Kapilānī, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, I. xiv. 5.
 Bharandū Kālāma, III. 124.
 Bhalika, I. xiv. 6.

 Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.
 Magadha, III. 70, 17.
 Maccha, III. 70, 17.
 Macchikasaṇḍika, I. xiv. 6.
 Madhurā, II. iv. 7.
 Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Mantāniputta, I. xiv. 1.
 Malla, III. 70, 17.
 Makākaccāna, II. iv. 6; II.
 iv. 7.
 Mahākoṭṭhito, III. 21.
 Mahākappina, I. xiv. 4.
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6 ;
 III. 73, 1.
 Mahânâma, III. 74, 1 ; III.
 124, 1.
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Migadâya, III. 126.
 Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.
 Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.
 Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1 ; III.
 67, 1.
 Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1 ; II. xii.
 1.
 Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Moranivâpa, III. 14.

 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.

 Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.
 Râhula, I. xiv. 3.
 Râjagaha, III. 64, 1.
 Râdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv.
 2.
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.

 Lakunṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.

 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Vaṅgîsa, I. xiv. 3.
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.
 Varanâ, II. iv. 6.
 Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.
- Velu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.
 Vesâli, III. 123 ; 74, 1.

 Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sakka, III. 37 ; 73, 1 ; 124.
 Saṅgarava, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.
 Savittha, III. 21.
 Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.
 Sâmavati, I. xvi. 7.
 Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 5,
 6 ; 12, 1 ; III. 20 ; 32 ; 128.
 Sâlha, III. 66, 1.
 Sâvatthi, I. i. 1 ; II. i. 1 ; 4,
 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 66, 1 ;
 125.
 Simsapâvana, III. 34.
 Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.
 Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppavâsâ Koliyadhitâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Subhûti, I. xiv. 2.
 Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.
 Soṇa Kolivîsa, I. xiv. 2.
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.

 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii.
 3 ; III. 34 ; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkhusotasamim, III. 126, 3.
 Aññāṇattham pasādattham, III. 67, 7.
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetam upavassūpotham, III. 70, 24.
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, III. 29.
 Adhisīlam adhicittaṃ ca, III. 89, 2.
 Adhisīle sikkhamāno, III. 125, 2.
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya, III. 67, 7.
 Andhaṃ ca ekacakkhuṃ ca, III. 29.
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā, III. 70, 24.
 Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca, III. 48.
 Avakujjapaṇño puriso, III. 30.
 Ahaṃ ce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, III. 39, 2.
 Âdittasmiṃ agārasmiṃ, III. 52.
 Âdim kathāya majjhaṃ ca, III. 30.
 Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Itosonirayaṃ gantva, III. 29.
 Idh 'eva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, III. 33.
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvā na, III. 48.
 Ucchaṅgapaṇño puriso, III. 30.
 Uccādena nhā panena, III. 31.
 Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā, III. 35, 6.
 Upanīyati jīvitam appamāya, III. 51.
 Upārambham na sikkheyya, III. 67, 7.
 Upekkhāsatisaṃsuddham, III. 32.
 Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhūposatham, III. 70, 24.
 Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam, III. 70, 24.
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6; III. 59, 4.
 Evam ādīpito loko, III. 52.
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, III. 126, 3.
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi, III. 40, 4.
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.
 Gā me vā yadi vāraṇṇe, III. 126, 3.
 Catukaṇṇo catudvāro, III. 35.
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca sabbe, III. 70, 24.

- Cando ca suriyo ca ubho
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.
- Cātuddasī pañcadasi, III. 37.
- Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,
6.
- Taṃ katham kathaye dhiro,
III. 67, 7.
- Taṃ tassa petassa, III. 51;
52.
- Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.
84.
- Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ,
III. 48.
- Taṃ āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ,
III. 89, 2.
- Taṃ eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.
57, 2.
- Tamonudā te pana antalik-
khagā, III. 70, 24.
- Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ,
58, 6.
- Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca,
III. 33.
- Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.
31.
- Tasmiṃ yeva viraje, III. 57,
2.
- Tassa ayomayā bhūmī, III.
35, 4.
- Tihi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, III.
58, 6.
- Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.
150.
- Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.
- Te khemappattā sukhitā, III.
35, 6.
- Theyyena kūtakammena, III.
29.
- Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.
29.
- Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ, III.
42.
- Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,
III. 67, 7.
- Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.
57, 2.
- Dhammaṭṭha sīlasampanno,
III. 57, 2.
- Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,
III. 29.
- Dhammādipo ca anudhamma-
cārī, III. 40, 4.
- Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.
30.
- Nac'eva bhogā tathārūpā, III.
29.
- N'atthi loke raho nāma, III.
40, 4.
- Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ
eti, III. 79, 3.
- Nāya naṃ paricariyāya, III.
31.
- Nāhaṃ Bhagavato dassanassa,
III. 125, 2.
- Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, III.
39, 2.
- Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi,
III. 26; 27.
- Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.
150.
- Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ,
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III. 57, 2.
 Pasayha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.
 Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca, III. 40, 4.
 Passamānā nukubbanti, III. 48.
 Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ, III. 32.
 Pahīnajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
 Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye, III. 70, 24.
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, III. 57, 2.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III. 58, 6 ; 59, 4.
 Puthupaṇṇo capuriso, III. 30.
 Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
 Bālā ca avijānantā, III. 57, 2.
 Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, III. 31.
 Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
 Yathā divā tathā rattim, III. 89, 2.
 Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
 Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III. 89, 2.
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III. 35, 6.
 Ye ca sīlena sampannā, 126, 3.
 Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
 Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III. 67, 7.
 Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo, III. 51-52.
 Lobhajaṃ dosajaṃ c'eva, III. 33.
 Viññānassa nirodheṇa, III. 89, 2.
 Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā, III. 39, 2.
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovārāni, III. 32.
 Sace c'assa kathākāmo, III. 67, 7.
 Satam etāni tthānāni, III. 45.
 Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti, III. 79, 3.
 Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso, III. 32.
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, III. 34.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
 Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattam, III. 45.
 Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III. 39, 2.
 Singisuvannaṃ athavā pi kañcanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
 Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ, III. 150.
 Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, III. 84.
 Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke, II. iv. 4.
 Settham upanamam udeti khippam, III. 26 ; III. 28.
 So sīlabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.
 So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III. 39, 2.





